Yours truly,
John A. Cornell.

THE

PIONEERS OF BEVERLY

SERIES OF SKETCHES

BY

JOHN A. CORNELL

BRANCHTON.

WITH SUPPLEMENTARY ARTICLES

ON

THE MUNICIPAL HISTORY

BY WALLACE McDONALD, ESQ.

EDUCATIONAL MATTERS

BY ROBERT McQUEEN, ESQ.

J. H. SMITH, ESQ., P. S. I.

THE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

BY DAVID BELL, ESQ.

DUNDAS:
PRINTED BY ROY V. SOMERVILLE, AT THE OFFICE OF THE TRUE BANNER.
1889.

THE DUNDAS TRUE BANNER PRINTING AND PUBLISHING HOUSE.
ESTABLISHED 1857.

F5498
B47C7

Entered according to the Act of the Parliament of Canada in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-nine, by JOHN A. CORNELL, BRANCHTON, in the office of the Minister of Agriculture at Ottawa.

PREFACE.

For some time a goodly number of the older residents of the Township of Beverly have requested me to place upon record a short sketch of the early settlement of the Township, while some at least of the older people were alive.

This work began last summer, in a series of letters to the newspapers. After I had got started I found that the work was taking a more extended scope than I had intended, and it was proposed that the letters should be gathered up and be reproduced in book form as a more convenient way of preserving them, and this suggestion has resulted in the publication of the present volume.

I did my best to get as correct a history as possible, and I now dedicate it to the people of my native Township.

Hoping that all the imperfections in the work will be overlooked, and that in the future it may form the basis of a more extended history of our district

THE AUTHOR.

BEVERLY, May 27th, 1889.

THE PIONEERS OF BEVERLY

THE SHEFFIELD LETTER.

FOR some time past I have been requested by a number of the residents of Beverly to give, through the columns of the newspapers, a sketch of the early history of that Township, along with some of the events that took place during the lapse of halt a century. In acceding to the request, I could only wish that the task of giving these veterans—these noble men and women that fought and won the great battle against the forest—a place on one of the pages in the history of Canada had fallen upon some person who could have done the subject more justice than I can; for, as we ride or drive along the roads through our Township and see the broad acres that are cleared and fenced, the good barns, the fine and comfortable houses, the large orchards supplying our tables with all the fruits that can be produced in our climate; when we look at the yellow wheat fields, the waving grass, the fine herds of horses and cattle; the villages; there a noisy school house, there a neat church where but a few years ago nothing was to be heard but the rustle of the leaves, the dirge of the moaning pine, the howl of the savage wolf, or the still more savage yell of the wandering barbarian; when we think of the mighty

ange that has taken place in so short a time, we feel like giving them a place among the heroes of Waterloo and Inkerman, and they certainly compare well with the British band that was taken captive by the French, which, when Napoleon asked them to play a retreat, replied that they had never learned that kind of music.

It is our intention to divide our work into six letters, namely, Sheffield, Clyde, Kirkwall, Rockton, Copetown and Troy, each settlement by itself, and in doing so we may at times have to retrace our steps in order to pick up some important event that I may have passed unnoticed, and I have done my best to get all accessible information, and get it as accurately as possible.

Beverly was always considered a poor township, so much so, with the exception of a very few families who came in, in the early history of this section of country, that the neighboring townships were the favorites. Bverly's rocks and swamps, and her towering pines, stood out as a barrier against her settlement, and to the emigrant who was seeking a home in the west, acted as finger-boards, telling him, like the Wandering Jew, to move onward. Hence it was not until the year 1810 that that portion of Beverly, where Sheffield now stands was anything but an unbroken forest. But in that year the late John A. Cornell took up the land where the most of Sheffield now stands, the farm which he lived on being the one now occupied by Mr. Christ. Ricker. He was for many years the preacher, doctor and lawyer of the new settlement. These professions are all separated now, and it is thought that a man can only do one thing at a time; but I suppose that in those early days the laws were fewer, the preaching more simple, and fewer people to get sick.

However, about the same time a number of other families settled in the neighborhood, whose names we shall mention, and many of whose descendants live throughout this section, while others have passed into oblivion and their names are not known except by some of the older residents. Another of the pioneers was David Main, just east of the village, and the farm is now occupied by his two sons, Wesley and David. He had two brothers, who came in about the same time, Adam and Philip. Adam Main settled southeast of Sheffield on the farm now occupied by Joseph Ricker. The Mains were of Dutch ex-

BREWIN CORNELL.

Native of Beverly. Served in Council seven years, Councillor five years, Deputy-Reeve two years.

traction and came from the State of New Jersey. John A. Cornell had two brothers, Joseph, who took a plot of about 500 acres and lived on what is known as the Heath farm. I believe there are only two of his family still living, Mrs. David Main and Samuel Cornell. About the same year another family by the name of Babcock moved in and settled on the farm now occupied by John Keachie, but after a short time sold out and moved one mile west upon the farm of Mr. B. Hammill, where for many years they kept an hotel, and many a weary traveller after a hard day's march from the head of the lake, found rest for his feet in that rude but comfortable bush tavern. There are none of that family in this section now except Mr. Charles Babcock.

Mr. Aaron Cornell settled on the farm of Mr. Wm. Young, better known as the Lloyd farm. He died about a year ago, having outstripped all his competitors in the race of life, reaching the age of ninety-two years. The Cornells came from the State of New York, and were of Welsh extraction. One Aaron Brooks settled on Reuben Babcock's old farm. None of his descendants are left here. Just north from this point two families of U. E. Loyalists settled on the Warnock farm, the Sipes and McCartys. Just north of Sheffield, on what is known as the Garroch farm, the Keachie family settled. Many of their descendants remain throughout this section, where they are known and respected. John Meriam, David Aldridge, Asa Douglas and James Wedge, all of whom will be remembered by the older residents, settled upon the farms now owned by Thomas McQueen, Samuel Grummet and Wm. P. Wedge. At the place where Dr. Smith now resides, a man by the name of Murdock lived and kept a little wayside inn. Just west of John Kirkpatrick's farm, a man by the name of Wm. Bliss, who had a relative of the same name, was the first chair-maker in this section. Just one mile east of the village, in what is known as "Romulus," Mr. Harry Lamb settled. He was a man who was known far and near, being a large land holder and stock raiser, and if any of the new settlers wanted to purchase cattle they could always get them from Harry Lamb. He also built a saw mill and supplied people with lumber, and some years afterwards erected a grist mill. The farm now owned by Mrs. Adam Moffatt was taken up by Jonas Smith, and the More family, who settled just south of Sheffield, I think, comprised

all the first permanent settlers in this part of Beverly, and indeed, most of the Township was settled at a later date.

How these few scattered families, shut up in an almost unbroken forest, succeeded in mastering the difficulties and surmounting the many obstacles that lay in their way, I suppose will never be told. They are dead and the secret died with the last one of them that crossed the chilly waters. If they had faults, why remember them? If they made mistakes, why repeat them? No, let us rather extol their virtues, and as we stand beside their graves and look at the great inheritance they have left to their children and children's children and to the stranger, let us say—"Peace to their ashes."

There was one remarkable feature about these people which is worthy of imitation, and that is that although they were all or mostly all Americans by birth and had lived in those trouble some times previous to 1776, when the now United States had got their independence from Great Britain, that they had lived there for nearly thirty years to enjoy that boasted freedom, that although they had lived to drink in that bitterness which existed in the American mind against the old land for a quarter of a century, when they came here they became perfectly loyal and said—"We are going to make our home in this country Its people and its Government use us well, and we will support it." And some of them took sides with Britain in the war of 1812, and many helped to put down the Rebellion of 1837.

From 1810, the time when the first settlers came in, there were very few who came to stay. For the next few years those who came were simply goers and comers, and these people devoted their energies to clearing their land and raising something to feed their little families. In 1823 many of the children had come to that age when they should be sent to school, and those settlers, not unmindful of the duties they owed to their children and to the community, nor ignorant of the advantages of even the very limited education they were able to give to their families, set to work to build a school house, and one was put up on the corner where John Steel's blacksmith shop now stands. We believe it was the second school house built in the township, the first being near the Flamboro' line, (many of its pupils having occupied prominent positions, amongst whom is Mr. Wm. C. Merriam, from whom much of my information has been obtained), and for many years was known as the

"Jones school house." The first teacher in the Sheffield school was one Elias Smith, who boarded around in turn amongst the settlers as part of his salary. In the same year, 1823, the cemetery, now known as the "Sheffield Cemetery," was opened up and a child of Phillip Main interred therein. Our informant, who has now passed the winning post of three score and ten, tells us how the men took the little coffin under their arms and started through the bush to consign it to Mother Earth. The next who was buried there was old Mr. Weaver, father of the late Peter Weaver, whom we forgot to mention as one of the first settlers. Thus was opened up a place which proved in the end to be the last resting-place on earth of the men and women and many of the children who first opened up this section of country.

In 1832 quite an addition was made to the settlement by the arrival of a number of families from England and Wales. The Culham family, the old stock, are all dead, but many of the younger members of the family still reside in this section. They were Welsh, and so was Mr. Griffith Lloyd, who for many years carried on wagon-making on a large scale. Mr. Lloyd lives at Stratford now, and I think that he and John Ennis, who came in about the same time, are the only ones living who came into the township at that time. The other families who settled about Sheffield at that period were the Grummets, the Barlows, the Willards, the Eagles, John Wells and his brother, James. These families all came from England and the older members of them are all dead, but many of their descendants are still living in the neighborhood. About the same time an agitation was gotten up to try and get a postoffice, which they secured through the influence of the late Mr. Shade, of Galt, and Mr. John A. Cornell was the first postmaster.

In 1834 the people began to feel the necessity for some place of public worship, and the present U. B. Church was built in that year. I believe that it is the first church which was built in the township of Beverly. John A. Cornell was for many years the minister. Ministers from other denominations frequently preached in it, and before the English Church, east of Sheffield, was built, the late Dr. Boomer, then of Galt, preached in it somewhat regularly.

In 1835 or 1836 Warner Churchill built a store on the place where Bond's store now stands, and ran it for a short time,

when he took in as a partner the late Samuel Congo. They did quite a trade during the time they kept the store, when they sold out to Seth Holcomb, now of Grand Rapids, Michigan. He enlarged the store and did a large business. He also dealt in land and stock to a considerable extent. He took a leading part in all the public affairs of the township and county and was one of the township's first Reeves. When Sheffield first got the postoffice, the mail came through from Hamilton on horseback and afterwards by stage. Only one newspaper came to the place at that time and that was taken by John A. Cornell and known as the Hamilton Gazette. When it came the neighbors used to go in to hear the news.

In 1850 Dr. Lundy came to Sheffield. When he first started he boarded with Seth Holcomb, and then with Peter Middlemiss, after which he purchased the place where Dr. Smith now lives. I may have occasion to speak of him in some of my future letters.

The Stone Road was begun through Beverly in 1837, but was not finished until some years later, and it was a great boon to this part of the country, as the grain in those early days had to be teamed through to Dundas.

As Sheffield now stands there is Bond & Bro. in the old stand, Mr. C. W. Laing in a neat stone store on the north side of the road, Mr. Laing also runs the cheese factory; Chas. Meyers, hotel keeper; John Steele, blacksmith; Wm. Brogan, wagon maker; Mr. McPherson, teacher; Rev. Mr. Moat, pastor of the U. B. Church, and Rev. Mr. Truax, pastor of the Methodist Church; Dr. Smith in Dr. Lundy's old stand. Jackson More runs the mail between Sheffield and Dundas. We believe that Mr. Charles Lamb, son of Harry Lamb, is the oldest native of the place. He was born on the old farm in 1816.

We are now able to trace the settlement of the west part of Beverly back beyond 1810, the period that I mentioned in my last letter, to the year 1800, when a man by the name of Linas Peck settled one and a half miles south of Sheffield, on the farm now owned by David Tansley, better known by the older residents as the Munson farm. This man, Peck, chopped about ten acres, and the place was known for many years as the "Peck" clearing. He left the place after other settlers began to come in, no person knew where he went. Philip Main, father of George Main, of Galt, was the first man that owned

a span of horse in this section, he was also the first who owned a waggon, and his services were in great demand at funerals for miles around. Philip Main always carried the corpse. About the year 1828 or '30 two other families moved into Romulus, one mile east of Sheffield. Their names were, one Wallace, and the other, Sutherland. Old Mr. Wallace started a bakery along the road side and the Sutherlands ran what was known as Lamb's Mills. Both families were well known in Galt. Robert Wallace, of Hamilton, and George, of Brantford, are of the Wallace family, and of the Sutherland family there are John, of Hanover, and Mrs. Robert Wallace, of Hamilton.

Mr. Alonzo Bliss, whom I mentioned in my former letter as the first chair-maker in this section, my informant wishes me to state that he was a man who was held in high esteem among the people on account of his piety; that he and the late and respected John Merriam organized the first Sabbath School in Sheffield; that he afterwards moved to Galt, and thinks that he was the first chair-maker who started in Galt. In 1834, the year of the great cholera epidemic, word came into town that four men had taken that dread disease up on the stone road, just east of the town, and were lying there, dead. That the greatest excitement existed in the town need not be told, and that Bliss, along with the late Mr. Soures, went up and buried them, and when these men returned from their loathsome mission, that they went down the street, singing a hymn. Bliss took the cholera that night and died.

An anecdote or two in connection with the Sheffield school and I will conclude my Sheffield sketch by inserting Mr. Holcomb's letter. It is very interesting, as it deals with things at a later date than I do. The school house on the corner was built of logs; the floor was about two feet from the ground. When it got old the youngsters of that day had got a hole worn and then tore through the floor in the north-west corner of the building. When the teacher dismissed the school the boys, instead of going out of the door, would jump into this hole and then crawl out through the foundation, and, by way of punishment for their misconduct, the Master would take his taws, go out doors, and run these fellows under the house and up through the hole, and then march them out through the door. Another party, who attended the Sheffield school, gives me the following which is too good to keep:—There were no

set school books in those days as now, but the children took any book that they happened to have, the New Testament being the only general book in the school. Well, one day the Testament class was called up to read, when one of the pupils began to read the verse where the Jews were told that they would strain at a gnat and swallow a camel. The fellow began to spell his way through in this shape :—s-t-r-a-i-n-e-d (strained) a-t (at) a g-n-a-t (gate) a-n-d (and) s-w-a-l-l-o-w-e-d a c-a-m-e-l (saw-mill), which made the passage read that they strained at a gate and swallowed a saw-mill, much to the disgust of the teacher, but it was fun for the school.

Below is the letter that I have received from Mr. Holcomb. I give the whole, as he gives names and incidents that I omitted giving :—

MR. HOLCOMB'S LETTER.

GRAND RAPIDS, MICH.,
July 10th, 1888.

In the issue of the *Reporter* of the 6th inst., I read with much interest the excellent letter of John A. Cornell, wherein he tells your readers much that must be new to some of them, of the early settlement of the northern part of Beverly. As succeeding letters will give the same information of those whose names should be mentioned in a like connection with other portions of the township, it seems to me that while the letters are in type a fitting opportunity is afforded at little expense to have them arranged in a convenient form for circulation and preservation, as giving an early history of the township. I write this letter, however, partly to express for my father, Seth Holcomb, and at his request, the satisfaction that Mr. Cornell's letter gave him. To one of his age the circumstances of fifty and less years ago would need to have been very unfortunate, if a reminder of them were not pleasant, but beyond that the reminder is the more welcome when the circumstances and associations of those years were agreeable and the years themselves counted prosperous. My father's first visit to Beverly was in July, 1836, when with another man, also on horse-back, they went west from Hamilton through Dundas, etc., into Beverly as far as the log tavern, about a mile west of Sheffield, then kept by Wilder Babcock, where good entertainment was had, although the sleeping room was reached by a primitive

stairway. A few years after he removed to Sheffield and commenced a little business in the very little two-roomed store which Warner Churchill left vacant on his sudden change of residence with his family to this State. The store was then restored, and what it lacked in quantity and value, was made up in variety. There was not much the neighbors wanted which the little store did not have somewhere about. The butter and shingles, eggs and pork, beef, hides and oats, cattle and horses, were bought or received in trade. As the business grew and was successful, Bond's present store was built, and there was for sale or exchange for the things just named, the usual choice of a country store, from a grindstone to a trimmed bonnet, from a rat trap to an overcoat, with the unusual choice of horses, cattle and carriages, of various ages or value, from somewhere about the store or farm, as the premises, purse or prosperity of the purchaser warranted.

In the later years of father's business, about 1855-6, a store was continued at Rockton, and Leonard H. Randall was aided in a promising store at St. George, until he came here in 1857 or '58, where he afterwards became Mayor and had for many years unusual and great prosperity as a merchant and a private banker, which latter business in time merged into the strong Fourth National Bank of Grand Rapids. Mr. Randall is now as genial and popular as he used to be in Beverly and St. George, being comfortably situated in Chicago. At the late Republican Convention in that city a middle-aged man from here came back, talking of Randall's enthusiasm and hospitality, in the same way as William Snowball, Charles Coulters, the Lawrason family, and the boys of St. George of thirty years ago, will remember him.

As a reminiscence I will recall to some old Beverly acquaintances a homeless boy, named McGonegal, who was working at Shannon's at Romulus, and came to live at our house. He worked and went to school and Sunday school. He left, and the next I heard of him was when he came to my office in New York from New Orleans in 1864 or '65, accompanied with wife, children and nurse, second floor front rooms at the Metropolitan Hotel on Broadway, at a cost of $150 to $200 per week (war times), and at the same time was spending money as I recollect in probably equal amounts not so reputably. I was at the store in New Orleans in 1866, of which he had control or

was owner. It was a very large, wholesale drug store. What his relation with it was I do not well know, but his control was apparent. He said he had "run" cotton through the Federal lines and quinine through the Confederate lines and made money during the war in connection with Gen. Butler's brother, George, and was worth $700,000. He entertained me nicely, and as we drove with an attractive "turn-out" towards Lake Pontchartrain, I contrasted the famous "shell" road with "Beverly swamp" when he and I as boys took the butter, eggs and hides weekly to Hamilton and brought home the usual choice of a country store referred to, with one or more rejuvenated buggies or carriages from Williams & Cooper's factory, Hamilton, hitched behind. And as he left me at the famous St. Charles Hotel, I wondered how a boy, whose father was a stone breaker on the Beverly stone road, could be worth $700,000, or a boy who had attended a Beverly Sunday School could lie so wickedly. He died soon after of yellow fever. His alleged friend, George Butler, was U. S. Consul to Cairo, Egypt, married a well-known actress in whose society the founder of a prominent New York paper is said to have died, and himself has died in natural course of human events.

We are reminded by Mr. C.'s letter that father was complimented by appointments as Magistrate, Postmaster, and in other ways by the Government,—was a member of the old District Council, meeting at Hamilton, representing the now present counties of Wentworth, Halton, Brant and Waterloo, —associated in Beverly township affairs with Wm. Dickson, (of Beverly), now deceased, and James McQueen, Malachia Sager and George Jones, who are now living,—that afterwards as Reeve for several years, he represented the township in the County Council and as such had much to do with the building of the Township Hall,—that he was connected with the formation of the Agricultural Society, and was, I believe its first President,—with the establishment of the Division Court at Rockton, and with other advances in the township's history.

Mr. Cornell has probably delayed his mention of Beverly swamp till his next. I would pass it lightly, as would the footman who tried to get over it. It commenced in its fullness about two miles below Sheffield, near Mawhinney's, afterwards McClure's, then corduroy and mud to near Barlow's; stage

passengers walked over and through it, drivers swore about it, and occasionally a hat floated on its miry surface, suggestive of the man and horse beneath.

A little north was the hamlet called Rumolus, or Romulus. It was not much of a prohibition place, and perhaps the first was the best way to spell it,—but as a fellow who spelled his name in the last way was supposed to have had something to do with the founding of ancient Rome, the latter might have been the correct way. It is proper, however, to note that the Italian Rome was founded some twenty-five hundred years before the Beverly Romulus and somewhat differed in location. Still I am moved to the more glorious suggestion from the fact that I once saw a plot of this expected city, from which radiated somewhat diverging lines to Behring Straits, Australia, Cape Cod, London, "Queen's Bush," Patagonia, "Little York," Mt. Vesuvious, and other notable points. Harry Lamb, sr., the founder was from Connecticut. As Mr. C. says, Charles Lamb only remains of the old family. The latter, pardoning this personal reference, will not doubt my veracity, or recollection when I call to his mind the favorite expression on election day that he voted on the "goose pasture,"—and he did so vote for men of less natural capacity than himself, for few were blessed with greater. He will recollect the time when he, holding the plough and I driving the oxen, in breaking ground near the expected city, he gave me the distinctive differences between Lord John Russell and Sir Robert Peel, and that his legs and my political lesson were marred by the half-broken and rebounding roots. The elder Mr. Lamb and his sons had a saw mill and grist mill. The latter was burned while father was the owner of the property by two young men whose names will be recollected. But a better saw mill followed and for a part of each year considerable work was done.

I do not wish to infringe on friend Cornell's writings, and so pass old neighbors with a brevity, not otherwise justifiable, and come west to the old school house on the corner at Sheffield. It was of the block house shape, hewn logs, a door on the corner, and small windows on three other sides; a venerable stone in the middle; a water pail and broom behind the door; a continuous desk about the sides, wherein were marked initials suggestive of previous scholars, most of whom have probably passed away. Solomon Shaver was then the master.

He was as old as the surroundings. He punished consistently. He twisted one leg about the other in a wonderful way. Being a little blind, a hole in the floor was convenient to boys who wanted to "go out". But he taught well with Cobb's Spelling Book, Kirkham's Grammar, Dabold's Arithmetic, and Olney's Geography. There were near the same period as teachers Picton Brown, Edmund B. Wood, and later, Austin Smith.

It was a custom of the boys, more meritorious perhaps in its breach than observance, to close the door on the "Master" on the last day of school. It was tried on "Master" Brown on that day. The barricade was all right, but a rear attack from the back windows was not expected. The boys saved an attack on their respective flanks by executing a forward retreat through the front door, where the right foot of "Master" Brown waved as holding the fort. Mr. Wood was Provincial Treasurer, and died as Chief Justice of Manitoba. Mr. Smith became baliff at Hamilton. Some wanted a new school and some did not. One night the ends of the logs in the old house were torn out, and the top settled down. A man whom I have some reason to be acquainted with a good many years, told me the other day that the boys did it. I think he knew better. Well, it gave us a new school house, (not the present one). There we had Sunday school and singing school, where Isaac Bird taught at $1 a quarter. Spectators were not admitted. He and his wife have lived many years at Adrian in this State. There is a State reformatory institution there that I occasionally visit officially. I called to see him about a year ago. I told him that he taught me "do, ra," etc. It did not move him. "Scotland is burning," etc., did not recall me. After we had given our opinions about those Beverly folks that went to Grand Rapids, I told him who I was, and then he wondered if the rather heavy gray-haired man was little Johnnie Holcomb.

We had spelling matches inside the school house, and our wrestlers settled the championship outside with Turnbull's Corners and "all comers." The glory of a young athelete, small in stature but great in prowess, living north of Sheffield, was trailed in the dust, however, when attending a complimentary "chivaree" just south of us. He was captured by a sortie from the house and was held a welcome but not thankful guest till morning. We had debating societies, and when

Mr. McRoberts and I believe Peter Wood, of Troy, with their followers met Sheffied eloquence, we had a good time.

Dr. Lundy, as Mr. C. says, came to Sheffield about the time to which I refer. He was agreeable, handsome, well learned in his profession, and rode his gray mare gracefully, and soon had plenty to do. He boarded at our house, slept over the store, worked hard and poked fun at Randall's thin legs and zebra pants. There was a good deal of fever and ague about and the doctor showed me how to make ague medicine. I did not do much about it except attend to the rain-water department, but our success was most marked. Perhaps now I would be reliable in an ordinary ague case, and in other cases might follow a course similar to that of the young physician who, if not successful in certain complaints, threw his patients into fits, for, as he said, he was shoel (new version) on fits.

But the years become modern. For the last time the four-horse stage, nine inside, and top covered, leaves Hamilton, with a stop at the old Half-Way House, another at Dundas, at Flamboro', at "Barlow's," when, with a fresh four, we are whirled onward to Wilder Babcock's, who neat, portly and jolly, received his callers, whence the stage rolled on, the passengers warmer if the weather was cold, cooler if it was hot, because of the entertainment, until it lands us at Chapman's or Lowell's where the passengers say good-bye. And I end my long story.

J. W. Holcomb.

THE TROY LETTER.

AS I have already stated, Sheffield was first settled in 1810. In the same year, five miles south of the Sheffield settlement, through an unbroken forest, where Troy is now situated, another settlement sprang up. Thus we see how the opinions of men differ and what a variety of tastes the human family have. One would naturally suppose that when a township that was nothing more nor less than a wilderness was settled that people would huddle together; that they would push their conquest over the mighty forest from a common centre, each new-comer going back further from that centre until they had struck the boundary line of their municipality. But Beverly appears to have had a number of centres from which each little but plucky band of men and women started out to lessen the great gap of dark and dismal woods that lay between them, and to-day. As one rides over that once five miles of logs, brush, trees and water as I did the other day and sees from the beginning to the end one fine farm after another, —when I saw those farms, well-fenced, and the fields covered with waving grain; the fine stock in the fields; the fine buildings, to shelter both man and beast; with wires strung along the roads to convey man's thoughts to man, indeed everything to make home, sweet home, I asked myself the question, "Does man's ingenuity know any limit, or his pluck any bounds; can his energies be measured, or is he like the little rivulet that flows on and on and on until its waters are lost in

the mighty ocean. Look at what he has done and then ask what he can do, and echo will answer "What?" I said that I am proud that I am a Canadian; I am proud that I belong to a nation upon which the sun never ceases to shine; that I belong to a nation whose home is the birth-place of liberty; that I belong to that part of the empire which is the right arm of that mighty nation; but I am prouder still of the fact that I am a descendant of those early pioneers of our country—men that labored all the day in clearing the land and providing a home for the teeming thousands that would succeed them, and then burnt the midnight oil in informing themselves and studying up principles to inculcate into the young and rising generation and taught them to hand them down to the next and to the next as long as time should roll.

But I must stop. These thoughts carry me away from my subject. Troy, as I have said, lies about five miles south of Sheffield and was settled about the same year. The land about Troy differs considerably from the land around Sheffield, it being more rolling; indeed, to the west and south of Troy I might say hilly. In the year 1810 there were seven families who moved into that section. The first was Hugh Mulholland, who settled on the farm now occupied by his grandson Wellington Mulholland. Just east of the village his son, Hugh, is still living. Just east of the homestead, a little farther on, George Mulholland lives, another grandson of Hugh's. He has occupied the position of Reeve of the township. His farm was taken up by one John MacIlroy in 1833. His family has all disappeared. The Mulhollands were Americans by birth and came from the State of New Jersey. This family is and has been highly respected in the neighborhood. On the north side of what is known as the old Plank Road James Jones settled in 1817. The farm is still in the hands of the family. His son, Andrew, is living upon it at the present time. Besides, there are other members of the Jones family living in this vicinity. Farther east from Troy John Clement settled. He came from England and settled upon the farm he now resides on in 1832. He is now 84 years old and was a member of Beverly Council for many years. Farther east yet Andrew Patrick settled at an early date. I have not got the exact date of his settlement. He is still alive and part of his family are on the homestead. East yet the Boyle family settled. Joseph Boyle resides in Dundas

at present; but the most of the family live in the neighborhood, where they were born. On the south side of the road David Abel settled settled on the farm which is now occupied by Walter Misener. Following up the south side of the road near the village, there was a lot of 400 acres of land with a saw mill thereon. The land was owned by one Wm. Wedge, who built the mill in 1816 and slashed down about 20 acres. In 1818 Adam and Peter Misener came in and purchased the 400 acres of land and the saw-mill, paying the sum of $2,325, or a little less than $6 per acre, mill and all. Peter Misener is dead. His son, John, is still on part of the old farm. Adam Misener is still alive, hale and hearty, and 90 years of age, which shows the reward that people receive for abstaining from those vices that very often make men old at 50. About the year 1828 Stephen Nisbet settled on the farm now occupied by his son, Robert. Other members of this family reside in the neighborhood.

In enquiring of the old man, Misener, for the facts of the early settlement of that section of country, I told him what I wanted them for. He took a knowing look at my more youthful appearance, as much as to say, "I wonder now if he can do this thing as well as I could? Can he tell the people of to-day the hardships of those early years? Can he make the people understand when he describes the old log-house, with the chimney stuck in one end and kitchen, parlor and bed-rooms all in one room; with an old rung ladder to get up and down the stairs with; will he stop the funeral procession and tell them how we took our loved ones to the grave in lumber wagons, around stumps and over corduroy bridges, or would they stop as they roll along in their carriages to listen to his story?" I said "Yes, old man. I want to hear your story. I want to write a book, so that not only the people of to-day shall know of your valor, of the great battles that you won, but that your names shall be handed down to posterity and people yet unborn shall know of your good deeds."

Peter Misener was the first man that got a stove in the neighborhood. It was quite a sight and the folks thought he was getting proud. They showed it to an Irishman, who declared that Peter Misener had got the divil in his house, and he had run his tail up through the roof. The Coleman family came in in 1812. There were two brothers, John and William. John settled on

the farm now owned by Walter Misener, which runs down to the 3rd Concession, taking in what is now part of Troy. Mrs. S. B. Lawrason, of St. George, is one of the family. William settled just to the north of John. There are none of his family here that I know of. Of the female part of the Coleman family there are Mrs. Adam Misener, of Troy, and Mrs. Nelson Vrooman, of Harrisburg, still living. Mr. Conrad Misener came in at a later date, I think in 1833. Of his family, one is on the old farm, east of the village; Walter lives close by, and one of them is a minister in the Methodist Church, and another, Sidney, is a merchant in the village.

Then the land north of this point, between what is now Troy and what was known as the Cornell settlement at that time, was taken up at a later date by John Humphrey, John Lee, one Burkholder, and a man by the name of Howell, who got into some trouble about wheat in Dundas and was forced to leave. The farm now owned by John Gamble was taken up by a man by the name of Showers, and one McCormack was on the same place. These families have all disappeared.

The school house was built first in 1824 on the side-road just north of the village and was the third school house in the township, and a Mrs. Cline, grandmother of Mr. Wm. Rosebrugh, late of Branchton, now of North Carolina, was the first teacher, and James Deary was the second. Thus we see that the people took an interest in the education of their growing families at a very early date; indeed, as soon as possible after their settlement they turned their attention in this direction.

In 1850 an agitation was got up to form a company and build a good road for a thoroughfare through that part of the township. After the forming of the company they decided to make the road of plank. The completion of this road gave that part of Beverly quite a boom. Adam Misener was the secretary and treasurer of the company, and measured all the lumber. The late Andrew Moscrip, of near Galt, had the contract and pulled all the stumps on the road previous to this. The people of that section had to go clear to Dundas for their mail matter, what little they received; but an agitation was got up to get a post office for the place and call it Troy. They succeeded, and the late Alexander McRoberts was the first postmaster. Jonathan Palmer was the first blacksmith that started in the place long before Troy was Troy, and he being a

good workmen, people came from a long distance to get their work done. Mr. Palmer lives at Branchton now, an old and respected resident. Mr. Samuel Neff, still living, was the first storekeeper in Troy. He was succeeded by the late Brice McRoberts, who took as partner his nephew, Alexander McRoberts, now of Toronto. They also dealt considerably in lumber. The business afterwards passed into the hands of Alexander McRoberts, who carried it on successfully for many years. He is a man that is well known, and through his own pluck, energy and ability has gained a Provincial reputation and acquired a competency at an early day, and has gone to spend the remainder of his days in the Ontario capital.

Later on there was a grist mill erected, which passed through the hands of a number of people, noticeably Joseph Stenabaugh, who, I think, is no longer living; Peter Wood, now of Brantford, and others, but was burnt down a few years ago, and never re-built, as it proved in some way not to be a paying investment, St. George, a few miles to the west, with its fine water-power, being a too heavy competitor. Troy, like many other villages which got their growth at their birth, was unfortunate in losing many of its energetic citizens, and with the exception of a few fine farm houses, has not made much improvement for quite a number of years. The Episcopal Methodists built a church about a mile east of Troy. I could not find out the exact date when it was built, but think it was somewhere late in the thirties. They also purchased a piece of ground for a cemetery, of which Malachi Sager, Adam Misener and Henry Mow were the first Trustees, and the first person interred in this ground was a child of Rev. Benj. Lawrence. The first minister that was sent to Troy was Rev. Mr. Stoney, and before the church was erected he used to preach in Mr. Hugh Mulholland's house.

The business men of Troy, as it now stands, are:—Mr. Geo. Clark, merchant and postmaster; Mr. Sidney Misener, merchant in the brick store that Mr. McRoberts built; and a couple of blacksmiths, whose names I did not get. A few years ago they tore down the old church and built a fine and commodious brick church. The present minister is the Rev. Mr. Laird The present school teacher is Mr. Wm. Hay, who has been assisted for the past few years by Miss Mary Babcock.

JOHN CLEMENT.

Born in the parish of Langtree, in Devonshire, England, 1804. Came to Canada in 1832. Came to Beverly in 1835. First settled on south-east quarter of Lot 17, Concession 2. Moved into the place now owned by him, in the fall of 1838. Was fifteen years in the Council. Seven years Reeve, four years Deputy-Reeve, and four years a Councillor.

With the tide of emigration we move westward to the farm now occupied by Mr. Malachi Sager, jr., which was settled in 1826 by his father, Mr. Malachi Sager, sr., who is still living and is now in the 92nd year of his age, and in my interview with him the other day I found his intellect quite clear, and although memory is one of the first faculties affected by age and dimmed by years, his is still retentive and it was a surprise to me to hear him recall with accuracy the events of those earlier days, as well as those of later years. He was born in the State of New York and is of German extraction. The old man boasts of his loyalty and says that his grandfather helped to take Quebec under Wolfe. He gave me the number of houses (and I suppose they wouldn't be called houses now) that stood between Flamboro' and St. George, and to show the change that so few years have brought about; that road that is now so spotted and in many places presents the appearance of a village, at that time only contained thirteen houses. He rehearsed many of those bitter scenes of 1837 and told of the soldiers breakfasting in his garden.

Just east of the Sager homestead, on the farm now occupied by Louis Wood, a man by the name of Munn settled. They left many years ago and nothing is known of them since. Further east the farm now occupied by John Bleasdell was taken up by his father, Jonathan Bleasdell. Crossing the road to the south, some years later a Mr. Acre settled on the Ironside farm. Westward, the farm now owned by William Robb was settled by William Rolston. Some of this family still reside in this section. On this farm was the first orchard that was known in this section. I was shown an apple tree that had a circumference of eight feet eleven inches. Old Mr. Sager, in pointing to the tree that 62 years ago, when he came to that section, Mrs. Rolston gave him a pail of apples which she had picked from that tree, which, strange to say, is loaded this year as well as any other tree in the orchard, and I thought as the old gentleman was relating the incident, that it must be pleasant in looking back over the long and eventful life, forgetting the ups and downs, to recall those little acts of kindness that helped to make the life of even a pioneer pleasant.

Between the old Sager homestead and the Governor's Road, leaving the place where Harrisburg now stands a little to the west, in 1826 there were just three families settled. These were

Barney Markle, who was widely known through that section for many years as one of the first ministers who used to preach in the old Troy church. Just here I will relate an incident of my own recollection. When a little boy I attended a funeral in the old church, at which Barney Markle preached the sermon, and when he addressed the mourners he asked them to stand up. Another family was that of Andrew Oweman, and the third, Wm. Shaver, had built a saw-mill previous to 1826, but it never ran after that date. To the north of the 3rd Concession, on the Gore, the Wait family settled. They came in about the year 1822 or '23. The land from the 3rd to the 5th Concessions, on the west side of the road, now known as the Town Line, which is now owned by Jas. Sager and others, was bought by Samuel Smith, Jeremiah Wait and Harvey Wait, from William Chisholm, father of D. B. Chisholm, late of Hamilton. The land lying on the east side was gradually settled, the Huntley place being settled by Zachariah Odell, and the farms now owned by John E. Sager and Walter Henderson by the Beemer family.

Another family of considerable note moved in at an early date. I refer to the Cooley family. There were two brothers, Preserved and Andrew. Andrew died a year or two ago, but Preserved Cooley is still living and has occupied many prominent positions, and was appointed a J. P. a number of years ago. He married one of Mr. B. Beemer's daughters. Another old family, in this section on the 5th Concession, was Wm. Smith. He has been dead for many years, and his son, David, is on the old homestead. The north half of Lot 9, in the 4th Concession, was taken up by Joseph Cornell, about the year 1826. Lot 10 was settled by the Meriam family. Joseph Cornell also took up the place now owned by Albert Heath and Silas Cornell. Another old family in the Troy section was the Bennet's, they lived near the village. But there is scarcely any of them left, they are either dead or have moved away from the place.

THE KIRKWALL LETTER.

IN my last letter I made Sheffield my starting point and went south five miles to Troy. I now start from the same point and go north-east about the same distance, when I reach the village of Kirkwall, and your readers will recollect that I stated that the first settlers of Sheffield and Troy were all, or mostly all, Americans by birth, and that it was not until later on that other nationalities began to come in, if you could call the Americans a nation at that early period.

But at Kirkwall we meet with a very different class of people altogether. A very large percentage of the pioneers of the Kirkwall section came from Scotland, men and women who had left the land of the thistle for the purpose of hewing out a home for themselves and little families beyond the sea. And if pluck and energy was needed by those early settlers who came from the State of New York and other States to leave their homes and go into the backwoods of Canada, how much more pluck and energy did it require for those who knew nothing at all of pioneer life, nor even the work that had to be performed; a people who had lived in an old country,—a country that had been settled for centuries; indeed a country where the room for the last man, woman and child seemed to be taken up. Then another thing strikes the traveller most forcibly as he winds his way through that section, over rocks and through swamps and marshes, which that hardy class settled in the

very worst part of the Township of Beverly. In enquiring of Wallace McDonald, Esq., who was riding through that section with me, how, on such land, the people of that part had done so well; most of them comfortable, some of them wealthy, he said that they were good farmers and good managers, that although the land was poor, they had been brought up in a country where everything that was in the land was taken out to the very best advantage and that they had put that knowledge which they brought with them to a practical test; and I could not help thinking of the Scotchman's reply to Dr. Johnston on the definition of oatmeal, which the doctor said was food for English horses and Scotchmen, Scotty replied that England raised good horses and Scotland good men. I repeat that if ever this was true, it was true of these men, for you could see in passing through from the general appearance of the farms, the stock, and the buildings, that every advantage that could be got was taken, and, indeed, they appeared to be doing well where we could see no advantage that could be got. However, we arrived at Kirkwall, where we found our old friend, Willie Dixon, who said that he would give us all the information he could, and we proceeded to the cemetery, and as I stood in the "city of the dead" and saw the ground so spotted with tombstones I thought that we do not need a page like the "Monarch of the East" to remind us that we are mortal. There a father, here a mother; there a husband, here a wife; there a brother, here a sister. There they lay, from the man that has seen his four score years, down to the babe that could scarcely lisp its mother's name, and I thought what a sad, sad tale these stones tell. Our attention was particularly taken up with the tomb of an old soldier who had fought under Graham in Spain. He had passed through the last conflict. He had answered the last roll-call, not on the bloody fields of Spain, but away from the scenes of his former conflict in the backwoods of Beverly; not under Graham, but under a commander that never lost a battle. The name on the tombstone was Wm. Wight, and on the back of the stone were four verses cut out, and I was informed that they were composed by his son, James Wight. They are good and I will just give them here, but first let me say that I did not find out what year the cemetery was laid out; but the first one interred

was a child of Mr. Mitchell in 1839, just six years after the first settlement of the place, Kirkwall being settled first about 1832. The following are the lines on the stone :—

"I fought with Graham in fort and field,
Beneath the burning sun of Spain ;
I stood unhurt 'mong heaps of dead,
Upon Barrossa's bloody plain.

Well may Britain proudly boast,
Of many fields her sons have won ;
Though they lie mouldering in the dust,
In every clime beneath the sun.

Ye storms of time, roll on, roll on,
Dawn, dawn ye days of peace and love ;
When Zion's songs from every throne,
Shall sound like anthems from above.

Once more I'll hear the trumpet sound,
To burst the chains that hold us here ;
Not Albuera's thundering sound,
But Christ, our Saviour, in the air."

Kirkwall was first known as "Little Scotland," and was first settled in 1832 by Robert Dickson and his family, and Thomas Watson. Their families still occupy the old homesteads. Jacob McCarty (later of Galt) about the same time took up the farm now occupied by F. McBain. McCarty sold shortly after settling on it to the Buchanan family. This family consisted of the old man and his wife, four sons and one daughter. The parents were well advanced in years when they settled there, and soon passed away. The sister married about the beginning of 1837 one McTavish, of Nassagaweya. The sons were Hugh, Duncan, Donald and Dugald. Hugh and Duncan died after being there a number of years, and the place was sold to McBain. Another sister, with her husband, Duncan McColl, settled on the farm now occupied by John Gilbert, jr. Mrs. McColl died a few years after settling and left one daughter, who soon after married, and then the old man sold out to John Gilbert, sr. Robert Parker was also one of the first settlers on

the farm now occupied by his son, Joseph. James McQueen and Alexander Innes settled on the farm now occupied by Mr. McQueen, in 1833, McQueen on the west half, Innes on the east half. A few years after Innes sold out to McQueen and purchased the place now occupied by Mr. Benjamin Dickson from one Thomas Wallace. Mr. Innes was Collector of Taxes for the Township of Beverly from 1842 to 1849, both years included. He then sold out to Dickson and moved to the County of Bruce, and died a few years ago. James Stewart settled on the farm (lot 18) now owned by John Whetham, and about 1833 or '34 sold to John Fairgrieve, sr. and jr., (the father and grandfather of John B. Fairgrieve and Hugh Fairgrieve, now of Hamilton), who lived there for several years and then sold to one Robert Purvis, who in turn sold to Whetham. There was another son, Hugh Fairgrieve, who lived on the farm with his father and brother, and who married a Miss Mary Ann Roberts, of a neighboring family, who are yet alive and on a farm up Mill Creek, not far from Galt. John Frier, sr., settled about 1833 on the farm west of Whetham's, and his son, John, still occupies it and also 50 acres on the concession south of where he lives. John Menzies, sr., in 1836 bought out one Marlatt, and still remains on the same place with his family, (the old man is and has been for some time quite poorly in health). One James Kerr took up the lot west of Menzies' farm and sold to Mr. Roberts, who came out at the same time as the Fairgrieves. Roberts had quite a large family of sons and daughters. Roberts died soon after coming out, and his widow kept a sort of store and supplied the early settlers with many articles which in those days could not be got short of Galt or Dundas. The farm next west, part of Lots 12 and 13, was first settled by one Alex. McKerlie, who sold in 1837 to George Carter, who occupied it until he died in 1880, and the farm is now occupied by William Middlemiss. The farm now owned by Edward Johnson was first taken up by a Robert Riddell about 1832, the father of what is now known as "Chief Riddell," of near Rockton. He sold to the Johnsons. Robert occupied the north half and John the south half. John sold out and moved on to the farm now occupied by his son, Andrew, which farm he purchased from Adam Ker (an ex-Mayor of Galt). George Allan settled in 1837 on the farm now owned by John Jamieson (south part Lot 21, Concession

7) He was an old man when he came to the country, and after a few years sold to Jamieson. James Stewart, when he sold out to the Fairgrieves, took up the farm now occupied by his son, Archibald, about one mile east from Kirkwall. Robert Riddel, known as "Kirkwall Robert," was a son-in-law of Robert Dickson and came to this country with the Dickson family. He first took up the west 50 acres of the Whetham farm, and he sold the same to the Fairgrieves when they came out. Robert worked a few years for Mr. and Mrs. Roberts and then took up the farm now occupied by his family at Kirkwall. George Jamieson and Thomas Jamieson settled on the farms now occupied by their families about one and a quarter miles west of Kirkwall. They married about 1837, daughters of Robert Dickson. George, Thomas and George's wife have passed away to the Land of the Leal, but Mrs. Thos. Jamieson is still alive, and with her son, Robert, on the old homestead. The two Jamieson families, the Riddel family, and the Dickson's form a very important portion of the population around Kirkwall.

The side-road south and north from Kirkwall was not opened for several years after the first settlement. The main roads south were the old Guelph Road, as it was called. When going east and south, and in going west to Galt they took the 8th Concession, west, to what is now Harvie's; then took the road leading to John Scott's place; and then west to Corrie's, Alex. Markle's place, Mr. Hill's, Gibson's, Hendrie's, Mulholland's and Warnock's; then touching the 8th Concession again and striking the Stone Road at Fraser's, at the Dumfries Line. And when going to Lamb's Mill they went west from the old church to the west side of Lot 16, then south along the west side of the Menzie farm to the 7th Concession; then south through what is now Mr. Blake's place and Clelemas, and struck the Stone Road near where McClure now keeps the Tollgate.

The old log Church was built in or about 1835 or 1836, and on the site now occupied by the shop of Walter Tait. The Rev. Thomas Christe organized the first congregation and held service there once in three weeks. The first lay out of the church ground was one acre square on the north-east corner of Dickson's farm. The first burial therein was in Sepetember, 1837,—

a child of James Mitchell's. It was interred in the south-east corner of the church ground, and was removed to another part of the ground when the stone church was erected in 1847. The second burial was in 1844, it being the wife of Wm. Riddle, sr., and grandmother of Wm Riddle, now of south part of Lot 5, Conc. 9. The old Church, in its original state, if it could be seen by the present congregation, would be amusing and a surprise to many of the younger portion. A short description may be interesting :—The door was in the east end ; from the door an aisle ran through to the west end. The Minister sat on a rough pine plank, with his back to the west wall. In front of him was a desk or place for the Bible to rest upon. It was made of a piece of maple split out of a log, then hewn with an axe, and then planed smooth. It was elevated in front a little and was supported by four holes being bored in the bottom, into which were driven four long legs like the legs of a *herm*. On each side of the Minister was a table made of a pine board, smoothed off, and running to the wall north and south; these tables were used at Sacraments. There was a row of seats on each side of the aisle. Each seat was simply a rough pine plank, with a block of wood under the ends next the logs or side of the building. The plank rested on top of the block. The end near the aisle was supported by an iron-wood pole running along each side of the aisle, with holes bored in the under side and legs put in, and forming a trestle for the ends of the planks used as seats, and male or female who went into one of the seats had to step over the trestle, about sixteen inches high, and then take a seat on a rough pine plank and sit there without any back to lean against, unless they got next to the wall, when they had the logs for a back, and there sit and listen to two long sermons, one after another, each sermon half as long again as any common sermon we hear now. Contrast these times with the present, and the fine, substantial and commodious stone church now used, with the fine, open pews, with cushioned seats and backs, with every modern improvement of the age (except th' kist of whistles), and when we compare the early settlements with the present time, the present generation may well feel proud of the push, tact and principle of their primitive fathers. (I forgot to mention that the stove first in use in the old church was a sheet-iron one, about 18 or 20 inches in length, and otherwise in proportion, and anything

but sufficient to keep the house warm or comfortable). Mr. Christie continued to preach only a few years after the old church was fitted up, and Rev. James Roy, of St. George, succeeded him until about 1847. Rev. Mr. Porteous was stationed at Kirkwall about the end of 1847, and the new church was built in 1848.

In the fall of 1846 Lemuel Tait purchased the plot now occupied by Mr. Christie, and built a house,—the west part of the present structure,—and also a blacksmith shop, where Christie's barn now stands. He carried on his trade as blacksmith for several years, and then Mr. John Galbraith succeeded him.

Early in the fifties, Malcom Campbell got the place at the corner and started a store and did well, and shortly after the postoffice was started, first twice a week, then thrice a week, then a daily mail. Mr. Campbell sold out to Wm. McMillan about the beginning of 1858 and went to Lucknow, where he still is in business. McMillan ran the store business until about eight or nine years ago, when he sold out to the present occupant, Geo. Christie. Shortly after Mr. Campbell started business, the building now standing east of the store was put up and a tavern opened, but it could not be made to pay and had to close up as a tavern or hotel. About the same time the store on the north-west corner of Mr. McQueen's farm was put up by Donald Martin, Mr. McQueen's son-in-law; and Mr. Martin carried on the business of store-keeping for several years and did quite a successful business.

The common school was opened about 1842. Mr. John Harkness was the first, or about the first teacher. The old church was from that time until the new church was built used as a school house and church. The new school house was built in or about the year 1861. Robert McQueen has been the teacher for many years.

I send you a letter from Mrs. Adam Robertson, who is a daughter of old Mr. Wallace, and sister of Robert Wallace, of Hamilton, to take extracts from :

A LADY GIVES SOME REMINISCENCES.

FERNDELL," GUELPH,

July 18, 1888.

MR. CORNELL,

DEAR SIR,—Beverly being my first home in this new country, I was much pleased to read your reminiscences of the Beverly Pioneers. It is many years since I left there, but there were incidents connected with that early time that are photographed on my memory, which time cannot efface. The names you gave are quite familiar to me, and I occasionally pay a visit to Mrs. David Main *nee* Polly Cornell. At your request I will try to add a little to your manuscript, but you will please excuse all mistakes, as I belong to the old school and am unaccustomed to newspaper writing. The first family I shall mention is Mr. and Mrs. Robert Wallace, with four sons and three daughters. They came from Scotland in the year 1834 and settled in Beverly in the fall of that year. He bought 100 acres of land, partly cleared, from Harry Lamb. Before he could give him a deed Mr. W. had to advance money to the same H. L. to get up his own deed from the Canada Company. (I mention this to show the scarcity of money.) Mr. W. also bought a village lot from him in Romulus, built a house, and kept a grocery store for some years there. The heads of the family have long been gathered to their fathers, also two sons and a daughter.

Romulus was laid out by old Mayor Lamb. He calculated on it rising to a great city like the one he named it after, but alas! the name was too aristocratic for a new country, and it died a natural death. I only know of another lot being bought there, by Mr. Adam Robertson, a young Scotchman who arrived later on the same fall. He was a millwright and put up old Mr. Joseph Cornell's sawmill at the homestead. Money was not very plentiful amongst the old settlers in those days, so he bargained with him for 100 acres of land, paying Mr. Cornell the balance in money. He was the other one who bought a lot in Romulus. About two miles back from the main road was a place called "Little Scotland," where some five Scotch families lived. One was Mr. Roberts. He brought with him a well filled purse of *yellow Geordies*. Mrs. Roberts was of a very lively, cheerful disposition. With her winsome daughters many a pleasant gathering was held at her house on

a winter's evening. I think the best sleigh ride I ever had was behind a yoke of young oxen. Buffalo robes were a scarce article in those days, but the deficiences were made up with a plentiful supply of straw, Scotch plaids, and an occasional quilt or two, and leal hearts kept Jack Frost at a distance. It was to Mrs. Roberts' we were going, and a most enjoyable time was spent. When leaving about the "wee short hours," a dance was proposed in the kitchen, the orchestra being composed of poker and tongs, tin covers and vocal music. And when the "mirth got fast and furious," the fiddler on the poker and tongs, Mr. John Johnston, came in too close contact with the dancers and poked a hole in one of the guest's ears. I hope you do not for one moment imagine that there was any other influence there but mirth and good friendship. And on our departure each one was provided with a hickory torch to light us through the bush.

Another highly esteemed family lived near by, Mr. John Fairgrieve, and his kind, amiable partner and family, also Mr. John Fairgrieve, jr., and his family lived there. He built a new log house, and the neighbors all around were invited on a New Year's Eve to the house warming, and a very genial host he made. The house was divided by a temporary partition of unseasoned boards. After we had done justice to a good, substantial supper, the dishes were removed to behind the partition to make room for a dance. No pianos in those days, our music was vocal. Mr. Fairgrieve, sr., was a splendid whistler. Mr. Adam Robertson sang a good song, and I have no doubt some of the old settlers will remember a favorite song amongst them that he sang, "When Charlie first came from the North." When all were tripping the light fantastic toe, down came the partition and broke most of the dishes. In those primitive days, when there was a party or a bee, all the neighbors' dishes were borrowed for the occasion. However, the breaking of the dishes did not mar the enjoyment of the evening. Two of the company composed a piece of poetry on the gathering. I will quote a verse :

"On the first of the year,
We all did appear,
At the graceful board of young Johnnie ;
Some met his lass, others took their glass,
But the most o' us met with our cronies."

It is both pleasant and sad to recall those early days, as so many have passed away to the land of the leal. But "there are still some few remaining who remind us of the past," and I hope they will give us a few sketches of their young days in the Beverly bush.

After giving you the balance of what might properly be called the Kirkwall letter, I shall add to it another important sketch in the history of Beverly, the people on the other side of the big swamp, on the 9th Con., better known now as the Valens Settlement. But there are a few things about Kirkwall that I wish to notice before crossing over into the Valens section, among which are the first church session in 1836, the number of members then and now, the present session, the number and names of the different ministers since 1847, the time when the Rev. John Porteous took charge of the church. In going through that section I would just say here, before going any farther, that I called on James McQueen, sr., and would have liked to have seen him, but he was out at the time. He is 82 years of age, and one of the oldest settlers, if not the oldest, in that section, and for many years has been one of the leaders of public thought and has occupied many public positions in the township. The same may be said of his son, Thomas, and another son, James, is Postmaster of Dundas. But as I intend to take up the municipal record of the township of Beverly later on, I shall pass on for the present to note the growth of the church at Kirkwall. During the lapse of over half a century and while the years have brought with them a great change, it would be well for the people of to-day, with all their advantages, to ask themselves the question, "Are we doing all we can, as did those early veterans who worked so hard to sustain a place of worship in the backwoods of Canada, wherein they might worship the God of their fathers, that among all their hardships they attended to these things among the first."

Rev. Mr. Porteous was succeeded in the pastorate of the congregation by Rev. Isaac Campbell in June, 1876, whose resignation was accepted on November 1st, 1876, and the Rev. Robert Thynne was inducted as his successor on May 1st, 1877. Mr. Thynne tendered his resignation in April, 1882, and on October 3, 1882, the present pastor, the Rev. Samuel Carruthers,

was ordained and inducted into the pastoral charge of the congregation. The first elders of the congregation were, Andrew McKnight, Thomas Watson and Walter Robinson. The members of the present session are, Robert McQueen, Andrew McKnight, Alexander Mitchel, Robert Garroch, C. W. Laing, John McPhail, William Riddle and William Stewart. The first named was ordained in January, 1857; McKnight and Mitchell in 1877; Garrock, McPhail and Laing in 1882; Stewart and Riddle the present year, 1888. The number of members on the roll in 1836 was 40. The names were (that is the heads of houses), Messrs. John McNab, Adam Thomson, James Stewart, Mr. Roberts, Thomas Jamieson, Robert Dickson, Thomas Watson, John Fairgrieve, sr., John Fairgrieve, jr., David Martin, John Cowie, Robert Riddle, William Riddle, Alexander Innes, James Mitchel, John Frier, Robert Wallace, sr., Hugh Fairgrieve, William Cartner, Robert Valens, Andrew McKnight and James McQueen. There are a number of others whose names appear in 1837, but the foregoing are the names of the heads of houses on the Roll for 1836. The number of members at present is about 170. Mr. James McQueen has filled the office of Treasurer from 1836 to the present time.

As I stated before, the roads then in those early days were very few, and the church was nearly surrounded by bush. Then it was not as it is now, people rolling into the church-yard in their carriages, but the people all came on foot, and then you never could see them until they came right near. My informant tells me how they would come suddenly out of the wooded roads from all directions. He also tells me how the women used to do, how they would start away from home bare-footed, with their shoes on their arm, and just before they came to the church they would sit down and put their shoes on. After church was concluded they would go to the place where they put them on and take them off again and trip off home bare-footed. This may appear very strange to the ladies of to-day. Oh! now, don't take on airs and turn up your noses, but let me whisper in your ear that these women were your mothers and grandmothers; these were the women who left the scenes of their youth and homes beyond the sea and followed the fortunes of your fathers and your grandfathers away to the wild west; and to-day, as you roll along in your carriages and sit in your cushioned pews, you are getting the

benefit of those years of toil and hardships in the early days of our township. Do not be ashamed of them; many of them have taken the ship again; they have taken their passage to that "bourne from whence no traveller ever returns"; the few that are left, be kind to them, for posterity will write this epitaph on their tombstones—"They were the true nobility of this country."

Mr. John Malcolm settled on a farm just to the east of where Thos. McQueen now lives, on the 7th con. His son, John, is at present in business in Galt, I do not know where the other members of the family live. The old man had a seat in the Beverly Council for some years, I do not know the date of his settlement, but it was early. A story is told of those early settlers wandering through the Beverly bush which is worth repeating, as it goes to show the great difference between the country they came from and the country they came to, and how soon they adapted themselves to the usages of a new country and put their shoulders to the wheel and helped to make out of a howling wilderness the country you see to-day. A party of men with their families came up through Beverly swamp in 1832, and after travelling for some days without seeing a place where they could even stop over night, at last got discouraged, and one Saturday night as they all sat around the camp fire, a proposition was made to go back to Scotland. "Let us all turn around and go right away back home," said some. However, they all laid down to rest. The next morning, about sunrise, when everything was clear and still, one of the men wandered away from the camp, and hearing some bells upon the cattle which were wandering around through the bush, he ran back to the camp and said, "Get up, we are all right. Get up, we are near a town, I hear the kirk bells ringing."

As I have already stated, Wallace McDonald, Esquire, went through that section with me, and it was from him that I got the most of my information regarding the early settlement of that part of the township, he having spent his younger days in that section. It was not only a pleasant trip, but it was very interesting to hear and see him go over the scenes of his youth. I became very much interested in seeing how these old men, after an absence of over thirty years, could trace the old roads that they used to travel by trees and stumps and stones, although the sound of the reaper can be heard

going over many parts of them to-day; telling how they used to twist around with their ox team through the bush, taking their grain all the way to Dundas; and how about the first of August they would draw in a little wheat, thresh it out with a flail, and then take it on an old sled with their oxen over to Romulus to Lamb's mill; how the oxen would tire out and they would stay in the bush and rest: to see how lightly he would step on some of the old corduroy that still remains, which he helped to put there over forty years ago. Tapping me upon the shoulder, he said, "John, I am eighteen years old again to-day." But I thought, "Old man, if it was not for breaking the spell and letting you enjoy the pleasures of youth for a moment, I would like to have a looking-glass here." But we leave the place, cross the fields to our horse which is tied on the road side, seemingly unconscious of our mission, that we are gathering up the history of those early years while there is some one left to tell the story, so that the people shall know of the good deeds of these old men after the last one of them has gone over the banks of the river. We now cross the big swamp at what is known as "Narrow Neck," just north-east of Kirkwall, and give you the Valens sketch, along with a description of what was known as the old Guelph road, as it ran towards Dundas; but before taking up the Valens letter, we would mention one or two families which we omitted in our last letter on Kirkwall.

The place now occupied by James Nicholson was first settled by a family named Achin in about 1840; they sold to John Train in about 1844 or '45, and Train in turn sold to Nicholson. The place now owned by Walter Lapsley was first settled by John Kenny, who sold out to Claud Lapsley, Walter's father. Mr. Claud Lapsley first settled on and lived for quite a few years on the 50 acres where Ritchie Paterson is now living. The Ballantyne family where the first settlers on the farm now occupied by the Ballantyne family, between forty-five and fifty years ago, and have continued there ever since.

The place now occupied by Thomas Little was first owned by a man named Ross, and was taken up early (about 1836). It was sold by him to a Mrs. Chambers (afterwards Mrs. Mawhinney,) who in turn sold to the Little family, of which family the present occupant is a representative.

THE VALENS LETTER.

VALENS Settlement, or the Ninth Concession as it was first called, was first settled in or about 1834, and the settlement as originally known included the 8th Concession on the north side of the big swamp and the south half of the 9th Concession, and extended from Lot No. 19, east, to Lot No. 33, or as far as could be settled for the swamp. The only road leading into that settlement at that time and for several years after, was the old Guelph Road, to which I referred in my letter on Kirkwall. The Guelph Road began at the Dundas and Waterloo Road, about half a mile east from Rockton, and a little west from the brick house now owned and occupied by Mr. Adam Thompson ; then took a northerly course, passing a little east from where the residence of the late Wm. Henderson now stands ; then crossing the rear of the 5th Concession near the house now occupied by Thomas Swinton, then north to the 7th Concession, passing near to the house occupied by And. Johnston (formerly known as "Ker's Hill") ; then northerly again and crossing the 8th Concession a little west of the big hill known as "Parker's Hill," and about one and a half lots east from the old log Church at Little Scotland ; then it continued north through the farm now occupied by John Gilbert, and crossing the big swamp at the narrowest place known, (the old road may be traced through there now) ; then northerly again and striking the 9th Concession about where the jog now is near Mr. John Cowie's farm, and running a little farther north struck what was then known as the "Miller Line" of the 9th Concession, and there the Guelph Road stopped and was never

GEORGE H. MULHOLLAND.

Served in Township Council 1883-7. Councillor in 1883, 2nd Deputy-Reeve in 1884, 2nd Deputy-Reeve in 1885, 2nd Deputy-Reeve in 1886, Reeve in 1887.

opened any farther, and I may add that the whole route, from the stone Road to the big swamp was through the bush, with a small clearing now and then, and the road was only brushed out so as to allow a wagon to get along, and in some places a pretty tight squeeze at that. Of course it was improved a little after the first settlement and many a load of grain was taken to the market over that road. The line of the Road as I have traced it out is as it was finally settled. The first lay-out varied a little in some places. It went around the east end of the big hill on the farms now owned by D. Mitchell, in the 6th Concession, and then through Mr. Parker's clearing and along the east side of the hill on Mr. Gilbert's farm in the 8th Concession, and came to the same point to cross the big swamp as I have before described.

We will now go back to the year 1836 and review the Valens Settlement from that time to this. We leave the narrow neck of the big swamp and take a stroll along the road into that settlement, We find the whole was composed of the following:—1st, David Martin, wife and child; 2nd, John Cowie, wife and two children; 3rd, Wm. Robson (bachelor); 4th, two members of the Pentland family, brother and sister, John and Eleanor; 5th, the Valens family, two brothers, John and Robert, their mother, and sister, Jane. Next, the McDonald family, father, mother, three sons, Robert, Wallace and Malcom, and one daughter, Esther. The next was James Mitchell, wife and four children, all young. And then next and last, Robert Smith and Andrew Rowan, who kept bachelor's hall, and also a comer and goer, (and a bachelor), whose name was Thomas James Nimmo,—making a total population of 29. David Martin located on the place he is now living on with his daughter and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. Hector McCoag. The old man is now very frail, and not much wonder, for he was born in 1800. John Cowie is still on his original homestead with his son, William, and is still pretty hearty considering that he has now attained the age of near four score years. Wm. Robson early in 1837 married Miss Jane Valens. They gathered quite a lot of property, but both have passed over the river, leaving the old home in the hands of their family. The Valens family took up first Lot No. 25, and then the south half of 24. The north quarter of Lot No. 25 was disposed of to two brothers, James and Richard Yates, who came into the settle-

ment some time later, and centre 100 acres was allotted to Robert, John holding the south quarter of 25 and south half of 24. Robert sold out some years ago to one Angus McKellar and went to the county of Bruce, not far from Lucknow; John still holds the old homestead, with his son, John A.; the old man is getting pretty frail, but as he is about the age of four score, such must be looked for.

The Valens family were the first settlers, and it is quite interesting to hear the old man tell of the difficulties they had in their first entry into the settlement in getting over the big swamp which I have before referred to. Many a stout heart would have failed, but he braved it through and his early efforts have been crowned with success, as his fine home at the present time clearly shows. John was the first settler; the first who brought a threshing machine into the settlement. He built the first saw mill in the settlement, and was always among the first to assist in furthering anything for the improvement of the settlement, and for which he was honored with the title of "Governor."

The Pentland family all moved into the settlement in the spring of 1837. They were nine in number. The father, mother, four sons, John, James, Peter and Robert, and three daughters. Their location was Lot 24, in Concession 8, and Lot 21, Concession 9, to which was afterward added the north-east quarter of Lot 23, in the 8th Concession. The mother died in the fall of 1838, the first death in the settlement. She was buried in the north part of the old burying ground on a part of the farm now owned by Thos. McQueen. Her husband was laid beside her about fifteen years after, and John the eldest son, was laid beside them in 1871. James and his three sisters still live on the old homestead. Peter married Miss E. McDonald, and moved onto his allotment, the north half of Lot 21, Concession 9. He sold out to Andrew Valens several years ago and is now living in the County of Perth. Robert married a Miss Fletcher and took the 50 acres of Lot 23 and south part of Lot 21, and after several years of success on the farm, he sold a few years ago to one David Patterson, and retired on full pay to the town of Galt. Patterson still occupies his farm, and Andrew Valens is still on the place purchased from Peter Pentland. The place now occupied by Samuel Gilbert was the first location of the McDonald family. On account of a neck of the big

swamp cutting the place in two, the sons, Robert and Wallace, purchased the south half of the same lot and of 27, and moved southwards, and the first location was sold in 1850 to Samuel Gilbert, grandfather of the present Samuel. Wallace left the settlement about the end of 1863 and moved to Rockton, where he still lives and is so well known that no farther notice of him is required from me. He has since sold the old farm to one Jared Marcy, and Robert having died about four years ago, and their parents many years since, and Malcom having moved to the County of Huron, where he still resides, the McDonald family has not at present any representative in the old settlement. The lot that Jas. Mitchell first located on turned out to be not very good, and owing to a change being made in the lines of which I notice hereafter, Mr. M. took up another lot by the north half of Lot 32, Concession 9, on which the youngest son, William, is now living, and his mother with him. The two men, Robert Smith and A. Rowan, whom I have noticed, seemed to think it cold comfort to keep bachelors' hall, for they pulled up stakes and left for good in or about the year 1838.

I have noticed the original settlers in 1836. How many of that 29 are still living? The following is the list so far as known, viz.: David Martin and his daughter, Mrs. McEvery; John Cowie and his son, William; John Valens, Mrs. E. Pentland, Wallace and Malcolm McDonald and their sisters, Mrs. P. Pentland and Mrs. James Mitchell, with her son, James.

I will now take up the settlers of later date. The place now occupied by Benjamin Dickson was first settled by Thos. Wallace, who was a shoemaker by trade, and owned the small place now occupied by Wm. Robinson, the blacksmith, about three miles east of Rockton. Wallace sold to Alex. James, and James in turn to Dickson. The north part of the lot was taken up by Thomas James Nimmo. He sold to John Lapsley, and Lapsley to Robert Cook, the present occupant. The place now occupied by Wm. Cook was first settled by Mr. Nimmo. He sold to John Gilbert and moved west, as above noted. Gilbert sold to Thomas Gray, and he to one Wm. Renwick, who died on the place, and his representatives sold to Mr. Wm. Cook. Mr. E. Cartwright bought the place where he now resides, and engaged a family named Anderson to clear it up for him. He afterwards moved on to it himself and remains on it still. About 1847 or 1848, Thomas Cook and John Curran

settled on the south part of the same lot. Curran afterwards sold out his part to Cook, and Cook a few years ago sold out to his son William, whom I have already noticed; and William sold to the present owner, William Robson. The place now occupied by Robert Telford was settled by Robert Hunter in 1845 or '46. Robert ran a threshing machine for some time, and by which he lost his right hand. In this way he was so crippled he could not get on with the farm work very well, and in 1860 he rented his farm and went to Rockton, where he acted as baliff for 17 years, and then moved to Hamilton. He has succeeded in all his undertakings, but his friends sometimes pass the joke with him that it was a God-send the losing of his hand, and had it not been for that he would have been digging away yet on the 9th concession. His farm, after having been rented for some terms, fell into the hands of its present owner, Telford. It now includes the lot on which James Mitchell first located. The farm now occupied by Mr. Hood was first settled by David Vallance, who died in 1875. His family sold the place. The owner is now Mr. Richard Cornell, who also owns the N. W. quarter of lot 30, in 9th con., on which he settled some forty years since. Mr. Geo. Lennon, who now occupies the N. E. part of the same lot, was the first settler thereon about the same time as Cornell. The south part of the lot was taken up first by one David Alexander, in or about 1856, and shortly afterwards sold to D. McPhail, the father of the present occupant, John McPhail. The farm now occupied by Edwin Gray was settled in 1838 by his father, George Gray, who often was called Earl Gray. He named his place Huggerglen. Lot 29 was settled on by R. Smith and A. Rowen, whom I have noticed already. In or about the end of 1841 the Fletcher family arrived on to it and cleared it up rapidly. There were three brothers, two sisters and the two old folks. All have passed away but one of the brothers (Robert) and one sister (Mrs. R. Pentland). The farm is still in the family name. The next farm west was first settled on by George Tennant, who chopped his first fallow thereon in the winter of 1840, and put up a log house in the spring, and the winter following got married and began farming in earnest. He was quite successful. He raised a large family and sold his place to Mr. Jamieson several years ago. The next farm west is the Bickell place. The family moved on to this farm about

the beginning of 1837. Owned by David Bickell, his father, mother and sister settled on the lot with him. After some few years David, like many other men, saw fit to marry a wife. The sister and parents then moved to Dundas, and are dead long ago, and David is gone the way of all the earth, leaving behind him his widow, three sons and two daughters—William Richard, school teacher, Clyde; Mrs. Thos. McLaren; Rev. D. Bickell, of Mount Forest; and George Bickell, on the old homestead, with his wife mother and sister. Next comes the Gilbert farm, settled in the fall of 1838 by the three brothers, Samuel, George and Thomas, and the father and mother. They divided the lot into three parts, the long way of the lot (north and south). The old folks, Samuel and George are all gone. Thomas is in Hamilton with his son. George's part is now owned by a Mr. Williams; Thomas' part by one John Coburn, and Samuel's portion, with what he purchased from the McDonalds, is now in possession of his grandchildren. The Harbottle farm was first settled on by the old man, Robert, in or about 1842. He has done well on it and is a pretty solid old man yet. The next place west, now occupied by Mr. Blair, was first taken up by one George Strachen and his brother-in-law, Thomas Gates, about the same time as Harbottle settled on the adjoining lot. The place was first sold to Wm. Peden, and then again the west part to the Hobson family and the east part to Blair. I will now go west to lot 18, the farm now of John Dickson. It was first sold to one Thos. Misener over 40 years ago. He sold to Dickson about thirty years since, and moved to Troy, where he died a little over a year ago. The next lot west, No. 17, was first settled by two brothers, John and Wm. Cope, of near Copetown. Bush life did not suit them, so they sold out. John sold to James Clark, and James Clark to his son John, who was killed by the Indians in the far west. The place then got into the possession of the present occupants, the Beatty family. William Cope's part, the s. ½, now forms part of the farms of John Dickson and the McAlister estate.

I think I have now noticed all the Valens settlement proper. There are some along the tenth concession that perhaps I may notice later.

The early settlers took up their places as laid out by what was known as the Miller Survey, made about the time of the

Valens Settlement, in 1834. In Sept., 1836, the late James Kirkpatrick, P. L. S., was sent out by the Government to make a survey of the four north Concessions. By the survey he then made, the concession lines were about 6 chains and 40 links south of where they were originally supposed to be, and the division lines between the lots were also changed. By these changes some lost part of their clearances; some their buildings; some got good land in place of poor land, and some the reverse. By such means the whole four concessions were thrown into confusion. The settlers did not know what to do, many not knowing where to clear as their boundaries were not known. The new survey caused much anxiety and many warm discussions. Those who had benefited by the new survey, of course, thought it a just one, and those who had lost by it an unjust survey. Matters remained about the same for about a couple of years, during which a report would sometimes come that the new lines were to stand, and then another that the old lines were to stand. In the meantime the Government had appointed three Commissioners to settle disputes of this kind. The Commissioners were the Hon. John Wilson, of Saltfleet; John Chisholm, of East Flamboro', and Lewis Burswell, of Brantford.

These Commissioners were called on in the spring of 1839. They held their court in the Chapman hotel, on the Stone Road, on the place now owned by Mr. John Kirkpatrick, of Galt. The hotel stood, I think, in front of where the big barn now stands. After a lengthy investigation the lines were settled where they now stand. By their settlement or award, the jogs were made in the Concessions as they now appear. As the line between the 8th and 9th Concessions interests us the most at present, I will notice it only. The old line was followed from the west boundary of the townships as far east as the line between Lots 21 and 22; then jogs south 3 chains and 20 links; then east again to the line between Lots 26 and 27; then jogs south again 3 chains and 20 links; and then east, on the new survey, to the Flamboro' line. The division lines between lots were also changed materially, so as to, as far as practicable, allow the settlers to remain on or hold their lands as they had been known when first settled on. In the fall of 1839 the survey was made as ordered by the Commissioners, and as that was final, the whole settlement turned out and cut out the new

road where it is now travelled, commencing opposite Lot 22' where it was intersected by the Guelph road, before referred to, thence east, chopping a good wide road. When they came to the jog at the line between lots 26 and 27 a halt was made. The cause of which was this :—To follow the jog south 3 chains and 40 links, and then go east again on the road allowance, the road would enter the Big Swamp just a little south from where Mr. Telford's house now stands, and that there would be a stretch of about one and a half miles to crossway ; and then again the settlers in Lots 29, 30, 31 and 32 would require to make crossways to get from their clearances to the road in front of their lots. To do so at that time was impossible, as there were no funds to do it with. The difficulty was soon settled, and in this way :— A bushwhackers' council was held there in the bush. The lands westward (except lots 29 and 30) were there represented, and the result or conclusion was that the road should be continued straight on (not following the jog) half way across lot 27 and then strike a bee line to where the Miller line crossed the Big Creek in lot 29; then follow the Miller line in to Lot 32 ; then south-easterly to the concession. The new road was run out with pickets, and the whole road cut out, bridges built over the Little Creek and Big Creek and Valens Creek without a halt, and all was done without any aid in the way of money, but by the work of the settlers, free. Allow me to add that the piece of road so laid out by the bushwhackers' council was at once made a good road, and is a good road yet, and its validity has never been questioned, nor is it likely to be. If such a road were to be laid out now there would first have to be a petition got up and signed, a deputation to lay it before the municipal Council ; then a committee appointed by the Council to inspect it ; then a report made by the committee, the report adopted, and a survey made and a plan and description ; then notices to be posted up and advertised in the newspapers ; then a by-law drawn up and passed and registered ; then the road is to be made, advertisements or notices posted up of letting the contract, and the last and not least is who can get the job and make the most out of it. Such is the difference between a Bushwhackers' Council in 1839 and a Municipal Council in 1888. The half-mile of swamp opposite Lots 33 and 34 was some years after cut out and crossway made on west half, with brush and

stone and earth on the east halt. It was used as a winter road after it was cut out, and when it would freeze hard enough to carry a team, but was not a general route for summer and winter until about ten years after the first settlement. I may also add that the first opening was done by the settlers, without any aid in the way of public money. The side road between Lots 24 and 25, in 8th Concession, was first cut out in, 1846, this was also by gratis work; and in about three years after, with aid of public money, was crosswayed and made fit for travel. The road on the 9th concession, west of Lot 22, and the side-road between Lots 18 and 19, in the 8th concession, were opened years later, and when opened the old Guelph road was abandoned.

The first school was started in the beginning ot 1842 in a house on the place now occupied by Wm. Cook and then belonging to Mr. Nimmo. The first teacher was David Buchan. His salary was very small. He claimed to be of high blood. His intellect was not the best, but he had quite sufficient education to teach the children of that time their primary lessons. He boarded around in the section at the homes of the scholars a week in each place, or according to the number of scholars. The first school house was built the same year. In the winter in the fore part of the year a bee was made, the settlers turning out pretty well. They went into the bush in front of Lot 26, Conc. 9, (Gilbert's), and there chopped down such timber as suited them. The timber was flattened on two sides, such logs to be for the new school house. Another bee was made to draw the timber to where it was wanted at the site for the new building. On a very warm day the following summer another bee was made to raise the new school house, and when it was up it was pronounced a No. 1 job, all good pine timber and hewn on two sides. It contained as much timber as would make half a dozen of the same size now. I think it was 20 x 26. A sum of money, amounting to about $60 or $70, was raised from some source,—I can't ascertain where,—to be applied to the school house. This money was given to Thomas Gates, a carpenter, who had to finish the house and make it fit for use. He did his job according to agreement and the school was opened therein about the end of the same year and did not require much repair for the next ten years. Such is a sample of the way school houses were erected and schools

opened in them in the early settlement of that part of Beverly and the commencement of our common school system. What a change from that time until now. I am reminded of the saying of the old Hielandman, after the union of Scotland and England :—

"Scotland's turned on England noo,
New laws bring on the Cadger ;
Her name sell wad dirk him for't,
But oh ! she'll fear the sodger."

The site of the old school house was on the south-east corner of Lot 23, Concession 9, and is the same building which has been moved back a little and fitted up for a dwelling for William Robson.

A fine new stone school house was erected in or about 1868, to take the place of the old one, about a quarter of a mile east from the old site.

In 1854 a school section library was established in that section under the rules and regulations of the Council of Public Instruction. The sum of $100 was raised by a tax on the school section, by consent of a public meeting of the ratepayers called for that purpose, to which was added 75 per cent. by the Education Department in Toronto. Another 25 per cent. was added soon after. A fine selection of books was obtained by these means and a No. 1 library started. Wallace McDonald, now of Rockton, was the leading spirit therein. He arranged all the books, numbered them and labelled them, and took charge of the library for several years. It would be but fair to say that he had some valuable assistants, among whom were Governor Valens, the late Thomas Fletcher, and David Martin. The books were exchanged on the evening of every full moon, and the regularity of attendance and the interest taken therein was very satisfactory to all concerned as the books were all of a first-class order and entertaining as well. The library created quite a thirst for reading in the rising generation, the effect of which was shown in after years in the way of preachers, teachers, commercial clerks, etc., etc., which the settlement produced. At the same time it would be but fair to give a good share of this credit to a school teacher who was engaged some years after the library was started and continued to teach there for about a dozen years. I refer with pleasure to Mr. A. W. Falconer, now of Little's Corners, near Galt.

Among other things of interest in the early settlement was the rebellion. My informant, who at the time was only 16 years of age, tells me that he remembers well the first news of the rebellion. He said he happened to be at a neighbor's house one morning, when in came Governor Valens and Earl Gray, and the first word was that McKenzie had besieged Toronto and that Hamilton was all in commotion. M essrs. Valens and Gray being both carpenters, they were at work for Sir Allan McNab at his castle at Dundurn when the news came to Hamilton. As all work was stopped, Mr. Valens came up to his home, and Mr. Gray came with him to make arragements to move his family from Hamilton on to the land he had selected for his future home and which I have already noticed. My informant describes the story as related by Valens and Gray. How Sir Allan had come up from Toronto to Hamilton with the news and how he addressed a crowd and called for Volunteers to go with him to Toronto. He got about thirty in a short time, and then Sir Allan mounted his favorite horse, "Sam Patch," started for the steamboat at the foot of James street, and how proud Sir Allan was of his followers. He said to them, "Boys, I am proud of you." Then again he said, "I won't call you "boys," I will call you "men." My informant had two brothers who were Volunteers under Sir Allan. When he was at Chippewa, at the time the rebels were on Navy Island, he tells a good story about Sir Allan that I cannot let pass. It is as follows:—After the battle of Gallowhill the Rebels fled to Buffalo, as they had many sympathizers there. About this time Sir Allan's carriage was down Stoney Creek way one evening, when it was stopped by some rebels and inspected, but as Sir Allan happened not to be in the company, the carriage was allowed to go homeward. It was said at the time that the intention was to take Sir Allan a prisoner. The news, however, sped to headquarters at Buffalo that Sir Allan had been assassinated. The crier had got nicely started on his mission when the news came that the report of Sir Allan's assassination was false. The crier was at once notified and requested to stop,—he was a colored Gemmen, —but he replied thus:—"I got $5 to cry out that Sir Allan is dead, and if you will give me $5 I will cry him alive again." My informant also relates a song composed at the time on the Navy Island affair, to the tune of "Yankee Doodle":—

"When Mackenzie's Rebel Band was beat," &c.

In the spring of 1838 the militia of Beverly was summoned to muster at Babcock's tavern, west of Sheffield, for the purpose of being enrolled. That was the first call out of the kind and was called the "11th Regiment, Gore Militia." Andrew T. Kirby, of near Bullock's Corners, was Colonel, Dr. James Hamilton was Lieu.-Colonel, and Benjamin Babington, of Dundas, was Adjutant. The Township was divided into four companies, or quarters, the line between the 3rd and 4th Concessions being the division line from east to west, and the side-road between Lots 18 and 19 being the division line from north to south. A. N. Vrooman, of near Harrisburg, was Captain of No. 1, or south-west quarter; a Mr. Robert Hammil, of near Copetown, was Captain of No. 2, or south-east quarter; Adam Ainslie, (later of Galt), was the Captain of No. 3, or north-west quarter; and Aaron Cornell, of Spring Creek, (and a brother of my grandfather, John A. Cornell), was Captain of the north-east quarter, or No. 4.

About the end of June the same year, one Sunday, Andrew McKnight, a young man about 18, now known as "Captain McKnight," came into the settlment and warned every man to turn out and muster at Hamilton for service, for the rebels had got in the country and taken a stand at the Short Hills. The news caused quite a commotion. Most of the men turned out and were supplied with guns and ammunition at Hamilton and were marched as far as Smithville, but the report turned out to be what we now call a "canard," and the men all got home the same week to the joy of all with whom they were connected. They were called out again about two weeks after, taken to Hamilton, kept there three days, and then sent home. At all these turnouts the men went on foot to Hamilton, on foot to Smithville, and on foot home again. "Shanks' nag" was the most used at that time. I was thinking if such a turn-out were made now, how many fine horses, buggies and harness would be required to convey them to their destination?

About the close of the year 1838 a draft was made from the 11th Gore, and quite a number were drawn from Beverly. They were first billeted in Dundas and drilled there, then they were taken away as far west as London. When they got there, things were all quiet, and the men were returned to Dundas, and then sent home after some weeks of service.

The militia was called out annually in June for several years after that to muster at Christie's Corners for training.

After a few years' training this was dropped, and no more was heard of soldiering until the Fenian raid in 1866.

In the early settlement clocks or time-pieces were rather scarce, or, if any, liable to be out of order. The main guide as to time was the sun when it was a clear day. As the sidelines run nearly north and south, the sun was on the line every day at 20 minutes to 12 o'clock, noon, and nearly all had a mark about the door, where the shadow of the sun should be at noon. Such was often the only guide for the auld wife to know when to have dinner ready. David Martin was a shepherd in his young days and was quite a poet and a general favorite, and was widely known, and as many will like to see some of his compositions, through the kindness of Mrs. MCoag his daughter, I have been enabled to give "The Nick on the Door," as also "Farewell to My Native Land." I believe both of these were published some years ago, but they are well worth repeating:—

"THE NICK ON THE DOOR."

In the rough old times and the tough old times, full thirty years agone,
There was not a clock in the settlement, to tell how the time went on;
But we knew very well when the day began, and we knew very well when 'twas o'er,
And our dinner bell was the gude wife's shout, when the sun reach'd the nick on the door.

We had no cash and we were all alike, but we whacked away at the trees,
And when summer came, oh then we had, such splores at the logging bees;
The affairs of the Church and the affairs of the State we seldom did review,
But we talked and we sang of our "Fatherland," till faix we whiles got fou'.

But now we blether politics, and knowing folks are we,
And some support and some oppose the present Ministry—
And who are bought and who are sold, the wherefore, why and how—
We know as plain as A B C, oh what a difference now—

In the rough old times and the tough old times full thirty years agone,
There was not a Clock in the settlement, to tell how the time went on ;
Now every house one time-piece has, and some have even more,
And the "youngsters" laugh at their "mither's" Clock, the auld nick on the door.

"FAREWELL TO MY NATIVE LAND."

I left my ain, my native land, the land of hill and glen,
And sighed farewell and sadly thought I'd never see't again,
I stood upon the vessel's deck that bore me fast away,
And sighed, farewell, my native land, but could not add "for aye"—

But now I'm here these many years, and here I've found a home,
And many ties entwine my heart, which tempt no more to roam ;
And scenes of youth grow like a dream, which o'er the fancy play,
Yet when I sigh, farewell, farewell, I cannot add "for aye"—

The cottage where my mother dwelt, is now a roofless heap,
My early friends are scattered wide, or in the grave do sleep ;
All, all is chang'd save hill and stream, where my young steps did stray,
Yet when I sigh, farewell, farewell, I cannot add "for aye"—

Is there a man on earth who dwells, 'mid scenes of childhood past,
Can take a parting look and say, "It is, it is, my last ;"
Oh, no, a wish, a secret hope, though reason it gainsay,
When he shall sigh, farewell, farewell, will stop the sad "for aye."

THE CLYDE LETTER.

AS in my former letter, I again start from Sheffield, but my readers may ask, "Why always start from Sheffield?" Strange, I should have a reason. It is a central point. It was among the first parts of the township that were settled. More, it is where I was born nearly fifty years ago; it is under the green sod in the Sheffield cemetery that my grandfather lies; it is there where my mother sleeps; it is there where we laid our only child to rest. The place seems sacred. But I draw the veil over the scene and go on with my story.

Starting, we go almost due north from Sheffield. Crossing the 7th concession we leave the Garroch farm to our right, now occupied by A. and R. Garroch. Farther north is the old Keachie farm, now occupied by James and William Keachie, sons of the late Ballie Keachie. On the left hand side of the oad is the farm taken up by the late Wm. Culham, and occupied by his son, John. Then cross the 8th con. into the Clyde settlement. The land around Clyde is a good deal better than that about Kirkwall, and while we frequently meet with swamps in that section, they are generally small; indeed we do not find any of any size until you go east on the 9th and 10th concessions towards the Valens' settlement. The land is rolling and a number of very good farms can be found all through that section. The village itself is like all the rest of the villages in the township, small, containing the usual village store and blacksmith shop, a small church of the Plymouth Brethern denomination,—the most of the people go to Galt to

church,—and there is one thing that is perhaps worthy of note, that although the township is a large one, there is not a town or incorporated village within its borders, nor a railroad running through the township. There are two railroads, one running across each end, the old Great Western running across the south end, and the Credit Valley running across the north end. Both roads are near the township limits, the one where it joins upon Ancaster on the south, the other where it joins upon Puslinch on the north. It is thought by some that if a railroad was to run through the centre of the township, that it would bring it more on a par with the surrounding townships, and that we could then at least boast of one mayor, a worthy that does not exist, nor is likely to exist for some time to come, but being surrounded as Beverly is near the head of the lake, and a net-work of railroads in her neighboring municipalities, all her markets are outside her boundary lines, with Dundas and Hamilton on the east, Galt on the west, Brantford on the south, and Guelph to the north, with each one bidding high for the trade of her people, the people of Beverly have never felt that want that very often is felt by other places, and all attempts to get the ratepayers to invest money, with no other advantage than simply to have a railroad running through the township, have proved a failure. One thing strikes the traveller as he goes through the Clyde settlement, as it does through every section in the township—the very few of the old settlers that are here to tell the story of the hardships of those early years, and how often we had to listen to the reply to our questions since we started out upon this mission—"We cannot tell you, but if father or mother were alive they could tell you all about it." But a few remain, and one almost expects them to begin by saying, like those of old, "I alone have escaped to tell you," and some of the lines in a favorite poem of Abraham Lincon's came to my mind when I thought of the many old veterans that have gone to their resting place. The lines were written down by Mr. Carpenter as they fell from the President's lips:

"The thoughts we are thinking our fathers did think,
From the death we are shrinking our fathers did shrink;
To the life we are clinging our fathers did cling,
But it speeds from us all like the bird on the wing.

But I am aroused from my reverie when I see on my right hand and on my left, in front of me and behind me, the great legacy that these old men and women have left behind them. When their enemy, the mighty forest, began to lag, it could not stand the repeated attacks of this gloriours army, and the people of to-day will not be true to the trust reposed in them; they will not be worthy to bear the names of their sires and carry the conquest that was begun by these great men on and on until this great Canada of ours shall have become a mighty people. The command that these fathers have left to their children and children's children is the same as Wellington gave at the close of the Battle of Waterloo—"Up guards and at them;" and when children yet unborn will be proud to boast that they descended from those old pioneers we hope that the people of to-day will so conduct themselves that these children will not be ashamed to own the link that connected them with these old people.

The neighborhood of Clyde was first settled in the year 1831 by William Anderson, who, I believe, was the first. My informant says, that if a man deserves to be called a hero, that man was William Anderson. There was no one at that time had gone any farther north than the 8th Concession. David Mulholland, a son of Hugh, of Troy, at that time was on the old Sipes place, now occupied by his son Hugh. Mr. Anderson then newly married, and his wife came to David Mulholland's with a yoke of oxen, where he left Mrs. Anderson and went straight north with his oxen and axe and some provisions through a dense forest to the 10th Concession on to the farm now occupied by his son Wm. Ira. He did not return for some time, when people began to suspect that he might be lost, but not so; he was battling away with the forest and building a shanty as a shelter from the stormy blasts of winter, and out of the reach of the howling wolves for his new-made bride, and when he had finished he returned and took her to that woody home where nothing could be seen but a sea of trees.

In talking over the scenes and recounting the hardships of those early days, Mr. Anderson, in conversation with an intimate friend not long ago, said, "My wife spent many lonesome days and hours in the bush, where we were trying to hew out a home. We were young then; she is over eighty now, but she is as beautiful as ever." And to give my readers an idea of

ROBERT FERGUSSON.

Reeve, 1889.

some of the difficulties that had to be met and overcome by those early settlers and the difference between then and now, it took Mr. Anderson four days to go from the farm of David Mulholland, on the 8th Concession, to what is now known as the Anderson homestead, Lot 4, in the 10th Con., a distance of two and a half miles through that then pathless wilderness, having to cut logs, brush and trees the whole distance. In the following year, 1832, he got some neighbors, when two families moved into the settlement. These were Duncan and Archibald McKellar, who settled in the Gore, the western part of Puslinch. Mrs. McKellar, widow of Duncan, is still living and resides with her son A. S. McKellar, in Galt.

On Wednesday, the 19th of September, 1888, I started away again from my house in search of information regarding the first settlement of the north-west part of Beverly Township. I drove over to the residence of Robert Fergusson, Esq., the present Reeve of the Township, where I was met by Wm. Ira Anderson, son of the late Wm. Anderson: A. S. McKellar, of Galt; and Mr. McPhatter, the latter being an old man, and together they gave me all the information they could:—

The land on the south side of the road, nearly opposite the old Anderson homestead, was taken up from the Crown by the late Wm. Anderson in 1840. The place is now occupied by his eldest son, Mr. Nelson Anderson. Then Lot No. 5, on the west side of the 10th Concession, was taken up by John Anderson about 1833. It is now occupied by Nathan Palmer. Mr. Palmer got it some way through the late Wm. Robinson, of Galt. I believe that these two gentlemen were brothers-in-law. The place now occupied by John Young was settled upon first by one Nelson Burley, and was sold by Burley to Thomas Young, father of the present owner. The Gibson farm was taken up first by a man named Haggart. The farm now occupied by Donald Gillies was first settled by his father, Duncan Gillies. The farm now occupied by Charles Tilk was first settled by Andrew Turnbull. It afterwards fell into the hands of Robert Turnbull, who sold to Tilk. The farm now owned by the Wight family was settled on first by one Winters who sold to one Haggart. After his death it was sold to Angus Ferguson and so got into the hands of the Wight family. The farm now occupied by Alex. Conkey was first settled by John Scott about 1835. The farm now occupied by John Jamieson

was first settled by Hugh McColl, better known to the older settlers as the "Governor." He sold it to D. McPherson, Esq., the present Reeve of South Dumfries, who in turn sold it in 1871 by public auction to John Jamieson. The farm now owned by John Oliver on the Clyde Road, and just west of where Robert Fergusson now lives, was taken up by Duncan McColl, better known as "black Dunc.," and sold to Mr. Oliver, the present owner.

I enclose a letter which I received from Mr. John Allen, son of the late David Allen. John lives on Lot 6, north half, in the 8th Concession. The farm was first taken up by Charles McCarty, who sold it to Alex. Harvie, and so fell into the hands of the Allen family. There are four of this family, and the mother, who is living in Galt with her two daughters, John on the Old Harvie farm, and David Allen, who resides in Michigan, U. S. The following is his letter :—

BEVERLY, Sept. 14.

JOHN A. CORNELL,

SIR,—As you wanted me to get some information for you regarding the early settlers, I have examined some of the old deeds, and I find that the north half of Lot No. 3, 8th Con., was taken up by Jacob Sipes in 1812. He sold it to Jacob McCarty about two years after. Jacob McCarty sold to William Oliver, in the year 1834, whose son Robert is now living on the place. Lot 4, where William Bond lives, was taken up by one Michael Hess, who sold it to Jacob Burkholder in March, 1808. Burkholder sold it to my uncle, Alex. Allan, in 1837. Alex. Allan was a mason by trade. He collected the taxes in Beverly sometime between the years 1835 and 1843. On this lot is the graveyard I was telling you about. There have been 26 or 28 buried there, although there are only four headstones. Anson McCarthy's is the oldest interment on record, he having been buried there in 1813. Jonas Sipes died May 5th, 1825. Jacob Sipes died 12th of Oct. 1823. On his head-stone is cut :— "In perfect health and strength from this world did go and leave my friends in sorrow, grief and woe." I was told that he died at Lamb's hotel. Joses Winter died June 4, 1838, aged 65. On his head-stone is cut :

"Stop, traveller, as you pass by,
As you are now, so once was I.
As I am now, you soon must be,
Prepare for death and follow me."

He was at Hamilton preparing for the celebration of the coronation of the Queen. He fell out of his buggy on the way home and broke his neck. The last that was buried there was Mrs. Gouch, about fifty years ago. I understand that it was W. Grummet who cut the stones. He lived out near where Dr. Smith now lives. The north part of Lot 5 was squatted on by William Parks and his wife. They had nineteen children. Parks sold his right to Barney Mooney, and my father bought Mooney out, so that he must have come in here about the same time my uncle did. William and Gilles McBain settled on Lots Nos. 11, in the 9th and 10th Concessions, (which they bought from Aikman, who received them by grant) in the year 1834. The latter remained upon his farm until his death in December, 1880. William sold to Humphrey and moved to Michigan with his family, where he died a short time since.

Among the early settlers was John McPherson, who settled on Lot No. 10, in the 10th Concession, in or about the year ——. Here he lived until his death in 1879. His sons, Dan. and Alex., are upon the old homestead. After the death of Gillies McBain, Lot No. 11, in the 10th Con., was purchased by Alex. Conkey, who sold it in 1885 to S. McLaren, the present owner. In the year 1834 John McBain came to Beverly and purchased the north quarter of Lot No. 11, in the 9th Concession, from his brother, Gillies. His widow still owns the farm and is among the few early settlers who are still alive. On Lots Nos. 10 and 8, in the 9th Concession, D. McColl settled. He sold Lot No. 10 to McDonald Bros., and built a saw mill upon Lot No. 8, but failed to make the lumber trade profitable. A Teuton, by the name of Jonas Smith, settled on Lot No. 9, in the 10th Concession, about 1835 or '36. He sold to John Cameron, and the farm passed into the hands of John Kirkpatrick, who sold it to Alex. McBain, who in turn sold to Walter Scott, the present owner, and moved to Michigan. A German settled on Lot No. 8 and sold the south half to D. Cameron. At his death it was divided between his sons, who risked one-half the farm in a law suit to win the other half, and lost all. Ira Vanmeter settled on Lot No. 7, in the 10th Concession, owned by H. Miller. Vanmeter bought the farm, and afterwards sold it to John Jamieson, who sold it to Jas. Roseburgh, who in turn sold it to W. H. Taylor, the present owner. On Lot No. 12, in the 10th Concession, Simon Fraser settled in or about 1837, and

about the same time the McLean family located on Lots Nos. 13 and 14. The son, John, "Captain," with his son, Donald, still occupy No. 14, and Lot 13 has passed into the hands of the Cameron family. A family by the name of Eagle settled on Lot No. 12, in the 9th Concession, and afterwards sold out to Alex. McDonald, who still owns it, but has retired, and his son, John F., works the farm. A family named Johnston settled on Lot No. 15, in the 10th Concession, which is still in the family. A man named Truman settled on Lot No. 16, and was followed by T. Riddle; he by Geo. Elliot; he by R. Gibson; he by Jac. Archer; he by Wm Cook, now owner. Lachlan McBain settled on Lot No. 13, in the 9th Concession, and afterwards sold the north half to one Peter McRae, who lived upon it until about 1864. His son, James, and his daughter, Bella, are living in Galt. Two of the sons are in California. The Wight family settled upon Lot No. 14, in the 9th Concession. It was afterwards divided between James and John Wight, the latter taking the south half, on which he still lives, and James taking the north half, which he sold to Chas. Zimmerman in 1887, and after living a year in Galt, moved to California. Lot No. 15, north half, was given to A. Decker, as compensation for land flooded by a milldam, near Crooks Hollow. Mr. D. still lives upon the farm, with his son Silas. Mr. Adam Thompson settled on the north half of Lot No. 16, in the 9th Concession. W. Hobson bought the south half of it a short time since. His family are still on the farm. Three daughters of A. Thompson have the north fifty acres divided among them. Mr. Denholm settled on Lot No. 17, north quarter, in the 9th Concession. He died, and his son, James, lived upon it until his death. His widow married one D. Sturgis, who lived upon the farm until 1884. Lot No. 17, in the 10th Concession, was settled by one Stewart. At his death the farm was divided between his sons, John and Alex. Alex.'s son, William, now lives upon the north half, and John still lives on his father's homestead in single-blessedness. The farm east of Stewart's was settled by another family of the same name, one of whom married Geo. Tennant, of Valens' Settlement, the others have moved to different parts.

School was first kept in a house on the Wight estate, Lot No. 3, 9th Concession. School was then kept in a log house on John Anderson's farm, west of Clyde. By some mischance

the school house was burned and school was kept in a room of John McBain's house until a new building was put up on McPherson's farm, in which the youth were taught until the present house was built some thirty-eight or forty years ago. D. Martin, a brother of Donald Martin, formerly of Kirkwall, now of Galt, was the second teacher. I do not know what salary he received, but he boarded about the section, staying longest where the food suited him best. Malcom McIntyre was the first teacher; he was followed by Duncan Martin, who was succeeded by Wm. McIntyre—a famous teacher in those days. I believe he was the first teacher in the present school house.

The three McBain families moved to Canada from New York State—where they had lived for a few years—with two ox teams, and the wives, John's and Gillies', Wm. being a bachelor. They stayed with Donald Fraser, of North Dumfries, until the rude houses of the pioneers were built. The trip from the centre of New York to Beverly must have been interesting. What would settlers in new countries say to such a trip now?

Mr. Alex. McDonald saw some profit in supplying the early settlers with dry goods, so set out with a store on his back or arm, and so acquired the cognomen of "peddler."

Wm. McPherson, son of Jno. McPherson, who settled on Lot 10, in the 10th Concession, opened a store in a part of his father's house, where he carried on trade for a few years, and where the Clyde P. O. was first opened. He afterwards built the store in Clyde and carried on business in it for some time. After some changes, A. R. McNichol commenced business, and did a very successful trade. He sold to E. M. Sipprell, who did a good business for over two years, when he sold out the stock to Jno. Latimer, of Seaforth, who removed to Priceville after a short sojourn in Clyde. For a few months J. D. Mulholland kept the store, when the stock and property were purchased by E. McNichol, who still continues to cater to the wants of the public very satisfactorily.

Lot 1, in the 9th con., north part, the farm now occupied by James Cunningham, was settled first by John McKenzie, brother of the late Simon McKenzie, who lived on the Gore in the 6th concession. I have not got the date of the settlement of the Cunningham farm, but it was early. The Gore was a

strip of land running through the township from north to south all the way from Puslinch to Ancaster. That part of it that lies between the 6th concession and Puslinch to the north was taken up from the Crown on the 15th of April, 1803, by one John Clement, from the Township of Niagara, but was never settled until the McKenzie family settled on it. The land is occupied now between the 6th and 7th concessions by Donald McKenzie, son of the late Simon McKenzie, and John Shearer upon the Donald McKenzie homestead; between the 7th and 8th concessions by John Kirkpatrick and Henry Bond; between the 8th and 9th by the family of the late Peter McColl. Between the 9th and 10th concessions the land is occupied by a man by the name of Williamson. I could not learn anything more of his history than that he takes a prominent part in all public matters.

We now retrace our steps to the south part of the 9th concession, where we find a family that has taken a very prominent part in all of the public questions which have agitated the township for the last few years. I refer to Archibald and Robert Fergusson. Both of these men have occupied seats in the Beverly Council at different times, both have held the position of Reeve, and Robert is Reeve at the present time. They are the sons of the late John Fergusson They have a brother, William, who resides in the township of Blenheim, and his two sisters, Mrs. Robert Young, and Mrs. Angus McKellar, both of Beverly. I will here just give the names of one or two of the early neighbors of the Fergusson family, along with a short description of the old Fergusson homestead:

Lot No. 10, in the 8th concession, was taken up and settled by Henry Sipes about the year 1833, who remained on the place till his death a few years ago. His wife and family still occupy the place. As the reaper and binder was not heard of in those days, Mr. Sipes supplied their needs far and near with a very superior make of cradles.

Lot No. 9, in the 8th concession, was taken up and settled on by Andrew Whitsell about the year 1834. He remained on up to his death. His wife died a few years afterwards. The place then became the property of his son, Johnston, who sold it to Robert Fergusson, the present owner. Andrew Whitsell claims to have fought at the battle of Lundy Lane and Queenston Heights, and in those early days he acted in the capacity

of auctioneer, legal adviser, veterinary surgeon, doctor, dentist, tree grafter, and various other things. Whether his diploma would answer for the present day or not, I cannot say, in those days his decision was final.

Lot No. 9, in the 9th concession, was taken up in 1792 by one Talbot Reid and purchased from him by Andrew Whitsell and afterwards sold to John Fergusson. Archibald Fergusson is the present owner.

Lot No. 8, in the 9th concession, was taken up and settled by one McCarty about the year 1827. Afterwards it was sold to Mr. Hackney and then purchased by John Fergusson in the year 1836. In addition to farming operations, which were on a comparatively limited scale, Mr. Fergusson carried on quite a brisk blacksmithing business, his forge being often the centre of quite a lively group. There being no other blacksmith nearer than Galt, most of the work for many miles around reached him. The echoes of the old anvil are among the things of the past except when required for repairs about the farm. John Fergusson passed over to the majority in 1875, the old homestead being occupied by his son, Robert. "Archie," as he is generally called, lives just to the north of the old homestead.

There is another family in the northern part of the Township, who came in early. I refer to the McDonald family. They are a large family and highly respected in the community. I could not get the history of this family when I was going through the Clyde section, so I wrote Alex. McDonald, Esq., of Galt, and asked him to give me their early history, and as I can not improve on his letter, I will just give it here in full :—

GALT, Sept. 22nd, 1888.

MR. J. A. CORNELL,

DEAR SIR,—Your card to hand and will endeavor to give our history as near as possible. Thomas McDonald and family emigrated from the Parish of Alvie, Inverness-shire, Scotland, to the County of Glengarry, Canada, in 1843. After remaining there one year, we all moved west to the Township of Beverly and settled on the farm now owned by me, Lot 12, Con. 9, which I had purchased from John Cameron, better known as "Blinkeye." My father and brothers remained on my lot for a few years, I engaged myself at peddling and drove between Montreal and Woodstock, calling on my customers twice a

year, hence came the name "Peddler McDonald." For ten years I followed peddling, when I settled on my own lot. In the meantime my brothers had bought from Duncan McColl, Lot 10, in the 9th Con., where they at this time lived, and where my father and mother died some years after. Duncan, my brother, then bought the south half of Lot 12, on the same Con., from Geo. Elliott, where he resides at the present time, his wife dying a year ago. A few years after my brother, Thomas, bought the north half of Lot 8 from Miss Mary Priest —this property was better known as the old Saw Mill property, Duncan McColl having a mill on this property many years ago —he still resides on this farm with his two young children, his wife dying years ago. This leaves my three brothers, George, Donald and John, with one sister, Janet, living on their old homestead, where they reside yet, Lot 10, in the 9th Conc. On my farm, Lot 12, I lived from the period I quit peddling until I moved to Galt, seven years ago, my son, John F., living on it now. When we settled in Beverly, the Clyde settlement was quite a Highland Colony, all different Clans being well represented by such families as the McColls, McInnes, McKenzies, Duncgn Gillis, Dunc. and Arch. McKellar, and the McPhersons, McBains, Camerons, McRaes, McLeans, and Simon Fraser, and all ever ready to give a stranger a good Highland welcome, and all have passed away with the exception of Mrs. McKellar, Mrs. McBain and Mrs. Gillis. I must congratulate you on your letters, they are well arranged and very interesting to all lovers of old Beverly.

Sincerely yours,

ALEX. MCDONALD.

Old residents of the northern part of Beverly will recollect that early in the '40s John Anderson was well known as an expert in the threshing line. One day in '43 Mr. James Wight, having secured his services, sent the following invitation in rhyme to Wm. Johnston, a neighbor, to come over and help:—

"Sir, if it your pleasure be,
Come, or send one unto me,
For Anderson will be this day,
And nought but sickness can him stay.
And then to-morrow in the sun,
His daily course begins to run;
He will parade before your hall,
With men and horse just at your call;
And I with him if it's expedient,
I—I am, sir, your most obedient,

JAMES WIGHT."

Living with Johnston and employed as a chopper, was Thos. E. Elliott, who had earned considerable fame as a rhymer. In a spirit of badinage he once picked up a sheet of paper and wrote the following *impromptu*:—

"DEAR SIR—Your note has come to hand
And I've tried sair to understand,
What is your motive or your meaning
By this far-sought, mysterious rhyming.
You are sublime above description,
Your ideas soar beyond conception;
What you may want I ask again,
So come yourself or write more plain."

One of the quartette of rhymsters, who will here be nameless, conceived a somewhat violent affection for one of the *belles* of the district, but his wooing did not prosper. The fair damsel kept him at arm's length, and the urgency of his suit and his demonstrations of affection caused no little comment among the neighbors. Elliott was cognizant of the state of affairs, and assuming the place of the ardent swain, addressed her in the following lines:—

"Ye muse sublime, send forth your aid,
Assist me to indite;
An arduous passion in my breast,
Now urges me to write.
To one that I in secret love,
Thro' falsehood, pride and shame,
Denies the suit tho' in my breast,
Love burns an endless flame."

Even this ardent avowal did not, it seems, bring about the consummation devoutly to be wished.

Perhaps a few of the old residents will remember Elliott's pointed description of a family in that section and their residence. There is quaintness and humor about the whole piece, but it is rather lengthy and a couple of verses will suffice:—

"As years and ages onward chase,
Tradition's memory back may trace,
There stood a house on comic place,
In a' its points.
In it there lived a wondrous race,
Wi' double joints.

It was an auld log an' shingled biggin',
The noon-day sun blinked thro' the riggin',
'Twas fitted best for swine to live in,
Or hatchin' fleas;
Or garter snakes to dance a jig in,
In summer days."

Elliott's talent for versification was perhaps better shown in several more aspiring pieces, which have appeared in print. "I was weel and wad be better" has the ring and pathos of true poetry about it, and is of recognized merit. "As the mantle of n'ght in the morning was gone;" "Scotland I love thee tho' far, far away, are also worthy of mention.

Sandy Morrison! How the name awakens old time recollections! Many a reader of this paper will cause his memory to fly back to his school days in the '40s, when this versatile, well-informed, but erratic son of the muse, wielded the birch in the "old log cabin," used as a school house. Morrison had undoubted talent and he formed one of the coterie who delighted to wile away the evening hours by talking about their favorite poets. Not unfrequently did they recite verses of their own composition, and there are those still living, who as boys, remember listening with something like awe to the conversations of these men, who to them were beings of another world almost. I will not attempt at present to give any of Morrison's more pretentious pieces, but he too was considerable of a wag. A brother school teacher had fallen desparately in love with a fair damsel on the 9th Concession, and had made but little progress in his suit. Morrison recited his woes in a poem, which commenced as fellows:–

"'Tis the fall of the year and the trees are preparing
To throw off their verdure which once was so green;
I am dull, I confess, but by no means despairing,
Tho' fickle and false is the heart of my Jean."

The name of Sandy Dalghesh also comes in here to make up the old-time party, whose names were household words in the northern part of the Township, but I have no means of placing any of his verses on record. Perhaps some one better acquainted with him would be able to supply the blank.

Well, I take to the road again. I have had my dinner, feel much better, always do after dinner, so I take leave of my

friends, Anderson, McPhatter and McKellar, thank Mrs. Ferguson for her kindness, and accompanied by the Reeve, go west on the 9th Concession, across the Clyde side-road on the east side of Lot 6. This lot was first taken up by James Elliott, and is occupied by his son at the present time. I believe his wife is still living. I now go west on the 9th Concession, to Lot 5, now occupied by William Riddle. This farm was settled first in 1834 by one McNabb, who lived upon it until 1838, when he sold out to Wm. Riddle, sr., father of the present occupant. His widow is still living upon the farm. Farther west to Lot 4, which was first settled by James Clouting, but after his decease it fell into the hands of his son, Joseph Clouting, now of Galt. Lot 3 was taken up by one Winters, who sold it to the late James Clouting about the year 1840. Joseph Clouting also owns this farm. Both of these places are now occupied by D. McDermott. Farther west to Lot 2. This place was first taken up by Nelson McCarty, but is now owned by Charles McKilligan, who settled on the farm in 1831, and as Mr. McKilligan is one of the very few early settlers whom we meet in going through the Township, I feel like giving him more than a passing notice. He is one of the oldest elders in Knox Church, Galt, having been ordained to that office in the year 1845, when the late Dr. Bayne had charge of the congregation. Mr. McKilligan thinks that he and James Cowan, Esq., of Galt, are the two oldest elders in the church to which he belongs. He gave me many incidents which took place in the early days of Beverly, relating the great change that fifty years have brought about; also about two young men getting drowned in a pond on the farm now occupied by George G. Nichol, son of the late Martin Nichol. Our informant says that one Jamieson lived on this place for several years. On the north end of the 8th Concession, nearly opposite Mr. McKilligan's on the 9th Concession, Mr. Morris Shellard lives. He is a very old and respected resident. Mr. Morris Shellard came in and settled on the farm he now lives on in the year 1838. He came from England in the year 1830, and eight years afterwards moved on to his present farm. His son, Morris, is on the old homestead, with his father. His son, Thomas, on a farm near by. Mr. Shellard purchased both of these farms from the McColl family. When he took up the farm it was all bush, and for some time he had to carry all his provisions upon his back from Galt to

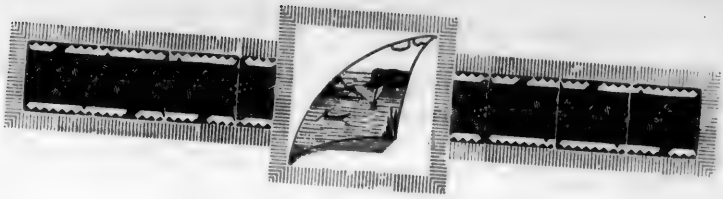
his little woody home in Beverly, and the old gentleman tells us that many a time he would be chased by the wolves that were so numerous in those early days of our now happy and quiet homes. Mr. Shellard was married in 1835, fifty-three years ago, and they are the only couple living for many miles around among the old settlers, for the few old settlers whom we find living, we find them finishing their journey alone. Mr. and Mrs. Shellard are exceptions to this rule. They started together in the freshness of their youth to make a home for themselves in the forest over fifty years ago, and to-day, side by side, they are approaching the banks of the river. In 1837 Mr. Shellard had some business which brought him to Galt. That was during the time of the Rebellion. He says that nearly every man who lived in Galt at that time was on Main street bridge, and they would not let him go across as they took him for a spy. They told him that the Rebels had taken Paris and that Paris was all burned to the ground, which turned out to be only a rumor. The south half of Lot 1, in the 9th Concession, was first taken up by one Hobson, who sold out to one James Henderson after making a little clearing in 1837 or 1838, and a few years ago Henderson sold out to John Caldwell, of the Galt Nursery.

I turn my horse which has so faithfully carried me over all the ground to hunt up the early history of this, my native Township. I almost think I should leave her name to posterity. She has been my principal companion. But, oh! what a difference between us! She, to her eighteen or twenty years, and then oblivion; I, to my three score years and ten, and then eternity. Yes, every man has got a history, and what is the last act or where is the last chapter, or where will it end, or is it like sound never ceasing to exist? but once when it starts out keeps going on and on, vibrating through the air. Will some one take it up fifty years hence where I have left off, and give the next generation the history of our Township, during the next half century? But I arouse from my reverie, I am tired. I pull up again on the 8th Concession, at the house of Mr. Alfred Main. The Reeve is still with me. I wondered if he did not think that he had got into a cash job; but I came out ahead, for I never asked him for his charges, that being the only way to get something for nothing that I knew of. The farm which Alfred Main now owns and occupies was

taken up by his father, Adam Main. I did not get the date of his settlement, but it was early, in fact among the first in the neighborhood. He had two other sons besides Alfred, John and David, besides a number of daughters. John lives somewhere north of Guelph, and John near Sheffield. I think that David Main, son of Adam Main, was the first settler on the farm at Clyde, the lot where the store is on, and now occupied by Mr. Brice. I now go a little farther south to the next farm now owned and occupied by John Scott. This lot was taken up and settled about the same time as Adam Main's by George Weaver, brother of the late Peter Weaver, whom I mentioned in a former letter. Weaver sold to the late Samuel Congo, and he in turn sold to Archibald Scott, father of the present owner. The farm now owned and occupied by Nelson Culham was taken up in 1824 by the late Samuel Markle, who lived for the first year in the house along with David Mulholland, son of Hugh, of Troy, whom I also mentioned in some former letters, until Markle could get a place cleared for a house. And here we can see the acts of kindness which those early settlers showed to each other, without which it would have been almost impossible for them to have got along. The farm afterwards fell into the hands of Alexander Markle, son of Samuel Markle, from whom Nelson Culham purchased. There was another son and a daughter—the late Adam Markle, of the Township of Waterloo, and Mrs. Henry Sipes of Beverly. Alexander and Mrs. Sipes are still living. It was upon this farm that the first school house was built in that section It was built upon the north-east corner of the farm, and the late James Hill, who owned the farm on the Markle farm, was the first teacher that I can learn of. A new stone school house was afterwards built a little farther north on Alfred Main's place. The present teacher is a lady, Miss Beemish, of near London, Ont.

I now turn to the east along the old Galt Road which I described in my Kirkwall letter and pass the farm now owned by Samuel Sipes. Many years ago it was occupied by Mr. Hume, father of Gavin Hume, of Galt. I do not know whether he was the first settler or not, but if not he was early. Farther on, where Robert Cleland now resides, a man by the name of Burbanks lived and was an early settler. The road here takes a turn to the south, when you pass on the west side of the road

the old homestead where Enoch Cornell settled. It now belongs to the family of the late Hugh Harvie. On the left hand side of the road is the old Harvie homestead, occupied by Andrew Harvie, and it would be only just to this gentleman, Andrew Harvie, to say that he has done more than any other man we know of to improve the breed of horses in this section of country. He has imported no less than five Clydesdale horses from Scotland, besides one he lost upon the ocean, and among horsemen his is a household name, and will be remembered after he is dead. On a little farther south to the place which George Smie occupies, a man by the name of Shipman was one of the early settlers. J. Shipman, of Sheffield, is one of his sons. A little farther south, on the east side of the road, I come to the end of my journey in the Clyde Settlement to the farm now occupied by Samuel Grummet. The place was settled about forty years ago by his father, John Grummet, whom I spoke of in my Sheffield letter. I now pass the Sheffield Cemetery, take a glance at the last resting-place of many of our forefathers, and go home to get some rest.



THE COPETOWN LETTER.

IN taking up the Copetown letter I find that it will be necessary to divide it into three sections, Copetown proper, Orkney, and Lynden, taking each section or settlement by itself, and in driving over this section in search of information upon this almost lost subject, I find that it is not an exception to the other parts of the Township, for I think sometimes that it is like hunting up the dying to hear about the dead, and only for the commendable efforts that are being made in every part of the Township to bring to the front every possible link that connects the past with the present, my task would be more difficult than it is, a knowledge which, if not obtained very soon, must go into oblivion, for here as in other places the ship is nearly loaded; and the man has got his hand on the bell-rope to give the last call; they are spreading her sails; every banner and pennant is flying, and they are awaiting the command of the Captain to cut her away from her moorings. They have not been partial to nationalities, although her principal emblems are the Thistle, the Rose, and the Shamrock. She is a Royal yacht, her passengers are heroes and heroines, and I almost fancy that I too would like to be on her deck to traverse with her the fathomless deep. But at all events I want to see her passengers; I wish to get their photographs; I want to put them into the big album, the public press, so that the people who shall live in Beverly one hundred years from now shall not only know by what ship they sailed in, but shall know what they did before they started upon that long and unknown

journey; and although as the time rolls on for fifty or a hundred years, each decade loaded with its mighty changes, that although within its borders may be many towns and cities, I wish the people who shall then inhabit those future towns and cities not only to know that in the distant past the place was a howling wilderness, but that it held the labors of those old pioneers in just estimation, and was proud to have it known that we were their descendants. Another thing that we are frequently reminded of in going through the township is the great difference between the people of those former times and the people of to-day; their habits; their mode of living; their mode of transportation; the advantages the people of to-day have over those of their forefathers. When you study the history of our township back for fifty or eighty years, can we wonder at these old men with their knowing looks, saying:—"Young man, do not drive so fast!" And while we admit that for the people of to-day the old way of living is too tedious and irksome, and people live faster, move faster, think faster than in former times, that our old men were willing to work for the bread they ate and the cup of milk which they drank when weary, that the young men have made servants of iron and fire and water and have converted them into curious combinations to do the work that was done in those early days by human hands; yet these old men have set us a grand example and by that taught us that improvement was the order of life, progress the law of society, and the old men and the young men of our township should work shoulder to shoulder, and while the young men are dragging the car the old men can guide and control it. Acting in this way, Beverly will one day become a grand spoke in that mighty wheel which will make this beloved Canada of ours a great and flourishing country.

But I arrive at Lynden, and start in search of parties who could give me information by calling at the house of my old friend Robert Thompson, who has long been a resident of that part of the township, for the purpose of getting other names besides his own to whom I might apply for information regarding the early history of that part of the township. When Mr. Thompson gave me the names of the very few who were still living, who could be of any benefit to me, some verses which I committed to memory when a boy came to my mind. They are these, and were taken from Moore's poems:

ROBERT THOMPSON.
Born in Beverly, May 3rd, 1823.

"When I remember all
The friends so link'd together,
I've seen around me fall,
Like leaves in wint'ry weather;
I feel like one
Who treads alone,
Some banquet hall deserted;
Whose lights are fled,
Whose garland's dead,
And all but me departed.

Thus in the stilly night
Ere slumber's chain had bound me,
Sad memory brings the light
Of other days around me."

The village of Lynden is something like the town of Paris, a couple of stations above it. Both are on what is known as the Governor's Road, and when the old Great Western Railway was built, it did not go to either of these places, so they went to the railroad, but by far the largest business portion of the village is that part near the railway.

In the year 1795 Wm. Cope, his wife, five sons and aged mother settled in Beverly on Lots 31, 32 and 33, Conc. 1. Ten years previous to this (1785) they left their home in New York State, near the Catskill Mountains. They were U. E. Loyalists, and after the war undertook the then perilous journey from New York State to Western Canada. Carrying their household goods with them, they travelled many weary miles. The first ten years were spent at Fort Niagara. Then they moved inland and purposed taking up land where the city of Hamilton now stands, but were driven farther inland by the mosquitoes and rattle-snakes, and finally settled in Beverly in the spring of 1795. They were among the first settlers in this part of the country, which was then a dense wilderness, and there commenced the long and hard struggles of pioneer life. Their first occupation was to build themselves a cabin, their only implements being an augur and an axe; for roofing they used bass wood bark. Then they cleared a small space and planted corn. The nearest store was Niagara, so they could not get even a

yard of cotton or a handkerchief without going fifty miles for it. On one occasion a member of the family brought home a magnificent calico dress for his eldest daughter, which cost a dollar a yard, and which was the envy of neighboring belles and was loaned far and near for such occasions as camp-meetings and weddings. The old gentleman and his youngest son, Jacob, settled on the north half of Lot 31, the farm now owned by Mrs. Robert Echlin. The eldest son, William, went to Long Point; the second son, Henry, settled on Lot 32, a part of which is still owned by a descendant of his, Mr. N[illegible] Cope; Thomas settled on the south fifties of Lots 31 and 32. One of his sons, Mr. David Cope, of St. George, is still living at the age of 80. Mr. Boughner is the present owner of the farm. Conradt took up Lot 33; he sold the south fifty to Mr. Herly and the north fifty to Mr. Allen. It is now owned by Mr. F. W. Cornell. Conradt Cope outlived all his sons; two of his daughters survived him, one is still living in Michigan. There are none living bearing the name, but the family is still represented in Beverly by his two granddaughters, Mrs. Robert Inksetter, who was born and still lives on the old homestead, her husband having bought it from the heirs. He has since added to it the south fifty acres and enough more to make a farm of over three hundred acres. Mrs. Sol. Field, the other granddaughter, lives in Copetown. Much could be written of their early struggles, of their fight to protect their stock from wolves and bears. One of their worst difficulties was in getting their corn ground into flour. To overcome this, a mortar and pestle were made of hard wood, and here of an evening the neighbors would gather and pound their corn into flour. Their clothing was made of flax, spun and woven into coarse linen. They brought apple seeds with them, and there are still standing venerable trees, mementoes of the old settlers.

The Cope family were remarkably hardy, as will be seen from the fact that each of the five sons lived to be over 80, and one, Conradt, reached 97 years, and after his hard struggles his latter years were spent in peace, surrounded by his grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

But as I intend to notice the village of Lynden at some future time, I leave it for the present, go south to the Governor's Road or township line between Beverly and Ancaster,

and turn to my left towards Copetown, another village some five miles east of Lynden. After I had turned on the Governor's road, I met an old man, and thinking that I might get some information from him, he replied that he did not live in Beverly.

Down the Governor's road towards the town of Dundas, with Ancaster on the one side and Beverly upon the other, you see as fine a section of country as any person could wish to see. To contrast it with the north part of Beverly, which I have described in some of my former letters, would be almost out of place. However, as I am not engaged as an assessor, but to write up the early history of the township, I go on with my work by calling upon James Bishop, John Bennett, Henry Bugner, and Mr. and Mrs. Inksetter, as well as Mr. Henry Howard, near Lynden, and while I have been unable to trace up thus far the history of our township beyond 1809 and 1810, with the exception of one man to 1800,—the man, Peck, and readers will recollect that I said that there was nothing known of him, only by the small clearing which he made just south of Sheffield, which bore his name. In the Copetown section we are unable to go much further back, away in the 1790's, and find the descendants of those very early pioneers still living in the section, beside a few who came in early in 1800.

In five years more—yes, in 1894—I will have lived one hundred years in Beverly; and what a panorama I have got on exhibition! Reader, sit down beside me; watch the canvas as it revolves; look at the pictures; mark the contrast!

In the year 1794 a very few families living in one corner—they would hardly be missed from where they came,—in 1888 the people are numbered by the thousands! In 1794 we see that little band going all the way to Niagara to get to a store—in 1888 surrounded by towns and cities, where millions of dollars of wealth are spread over a very few acres of land. That is the old stage coach stuck in the mud,—that is the whistling engine and the rattling car as she goes flying along and has made distance a thing of the past. That is the noble horse carrying his rider through the bush,—we do not need him any more, we send our news now with lightning speed. See that man in the Halls of Legislation, he has come to be one of the Councillors of the Nation; he is a Beverly boy. In looking at that picture we sometimes think it a pity that his

poor old mother, who worked so hard to provide for and educate him, could not have lived to hear him make his first speech. But my time is up, the curtain falls, and no matter how hard I try to get ahead, I find myself still in the Copetown section. I forgot to say in my last letter that the greater portion of the information given in my last letter, dating from March 1st, 1834, was obtained from Henry Bugner, and that he is now about 80 years of age. I now go to John Bennett, Esq., another old resident of that section, to get the balance of my Copetown sketch. Mr. Bennett has occupied many prominent positions in the township for many years. There was another party I called upon in that section. I refer to Mr James Bishop. After giving the balance of the Copetown letter, I will append a letter from Mr. R. M. Cope. Mr. C. is a son of David Cope, of St. George, and will be remembered by many of our readers

The south part of the first Concession of the Township of Beverly, from Lot 14 to Lot 29 :—Lot 14 was settled by Daniel Blasdell about the year 1827 or 1828, and is now owned by —— Whittington. Lot 15 was settled by Thos. Smith in 1822 or 1823, and is now owned by Thomas Dyment. Lot 16 was settled by Isaac Blasdell. He must have settled there very early in the present century, for in 1818 there was an orchard of bearing apple trees on the place. It is now owned, a part by his son, Isaac, a part by Samuel Draper, and a part by Peter Weaver. (Since the above was written I was told by James Bishop, grandson of Mr. Blasdell, that his mother told him that Blasdell settled on Lot 16 in 1800 or 1801.) Lot 17, the west half was settled by James Bishop in 1838 and is still owned by him. The east half was settled by James Lovegrove in 1835 and is now owned by W. Carter. Lot 18 was settled by Thomas Taylor and James Long in 1835 and is now owned by Charles Rung and George Howard. Lot 19 was settled by John Weaver in 1825 and is now owned by John Boyle, except ten acres off the south-east corner, owned by Henry Kitchen of Ancaster, and one acre off the south-west corner owned by Oliver Weaver. Lot 20 was settled by Robert Hammill in the year 1819 and is now owned by David Patterson, of Dundas, and occupied by Wanup. Lot 21 was settled by Joshua Cope in 1816, who cleared a few acres, and while raising a house there came up a wind and rain-storm, and while he was running to some trees to get shelter from the

storm, a tree fell on him and killed him. His brother, John, then took the place and occupied it for many years, and it is now owned by John Bennett. Lot 22 was settled by a man by the name of Guthrie in 1835 or 1836 and is now owned by William Dyment. Lot 23 must have been settled very ea y in the century. In 1821 it had an orchard of apple trees which I think must have been of at least of fifteen years' growth and was owned by Jacob and Joseph Darby, and is now owned by Mr. Dyment. Lot 24 was settled by David Shannon, jr., about 1818 or 1819, and is now owned by Mr. Dyment. Lot 25, I do not know who settled on it first. Stephen Nisbet lived on it in 1821 and it had then the appearance of an old settled place. Nisbet sold to Adam Thompson, the present owner. Lot 26 was settled by William Kelly about the year 1832 or 1833 and is now owned by the widow of the late John Elliot.

Lot 11, in the 2nd con. near Troy, which is the farm that is known as the Able farm. That farm was settled by Matthew Bennett in the year 1816, and sold to Able late in the year of 1817. Bennett was to remain till the spring of 1818. Wedge sold to the Miseners at the same time, both with the intention of going to Ohio. While Bennett was on the place in 1817, an incident happened perhaps worth recording. One day the family were away from home, except Mrs. Bennett and two little boys, aged 4 and 6. The little boys were outside the field that enclosed the house; while there they heard a noise, and looking up they saw one of their hogs coming toward them and a bear in pursuit of the hog. The little boys, half frightened out of their wits, ran to the house to their mother, the oldest boy giving his mother to understand that there was something after the hog. She did not go far before she saw the bear, with his paws on the hog, biting the poor beast. She took up a dry limb that lay on the ground and struck it across a beech tree, which made a sharp noise and frightened the bear away, and the poor hog's life was saved, but it badly injured. There was another incident which took place before Bennett left the neighborhood, which happened in the spring of 1818. Able came to the place before Bennett was ready to go out, and Wedge moved away two or three months before the Miseners came; so Bennett gave up the house to Able and moved into the house that Wedge had vacated, till he got ready to go away. While there two of Bennett's girls, aged 11 and 13, went to the creek in front of the house to clean fish

that had been caught. While there a sturgeon came swimming up the creek and stopped near the edge of the water, where the water was so shallow that it seemed to rest upon the rock. The girls being frightened at the monster, ran to the house screaming, and said there was some big animal down in the creek. Their brother, Thomas, a stout lad of 16, took his spear and ran down to the creek and speared the monster aad brought it to the house, and there it floundered about bravely for a short time.

The following is Mr. Cope's letter:

AXTELL, NEB., Nov. 24th, 1888.

DEAR SIR,—From the tenor of your note requesting my early recollections of the township of Beverly, it would seem you infer that I am a Beverlonian. Such is not the fact. My father moved from Copetown to Dumfries and settled on a farm near St. George, in what year I am unable to say. Nevertheless, it was there that on the 25th of November, 1829, I first saw the light, but although not born in Beverly, I was reared within sight of her towering pines and had more friends and relatives within her borders than in Dumfries. I have always been highly pleased with Mr. Cornell's letters to the papers previous to the series he has recently contributed on the Township of Beverly, and if I can be of any assistance to him in his laudable enterprise, I am happy. Although not personally acquainted with him, I knew his grandfather and have frequently been in his church and heard him tell his hearers the way they should go. So far as the Copes of Copetown go, I probably know less about them than Mr. Cornell. I certainly know more of their early history since reading his letters than before.

I was much pleased at Mr. Holcomb's description of that queer old pedagogue, Solomon P. Thayer. He was my first teacher, and the house in which he taught was a log building, perhaps fifteen feet square, with a fire place that would hold at least half a cord of wood, and was used not only as a school room but as a kitchen, dining room and sleeping room also. He was what now-a-days would be called a crank. Sometimes he would get off his base altogether. At such times he would adjourn the school, and meander about the country talking to himself, as harmless as a goose and with just about as much sense. On one of these occasions he came to our house and said

to mother, "The Lord commanded me to come and tell you to fry me three eggs." Of course an order from such high authority was promptly attended to. And yet withal he was in many respects a good teacher, and numbers of young men who afterward became quite famous, came long distances to attend his school; among them were E. B. Wood, late chief justice of Manitoba; Donald McLean, late revenue collector of Guelph; Dr. Picton, Brown and others.

As I am now speaking of teachers, I cannot stop until I say something about another. When Mr. Holcomb, sr., was preparing to move to Canada, Mrs. Holcomb, accompanied by her son, preceded him, stopping for a time with Ambrose Clemens, a relative. I cannot tell what year it was, but Mr. Holcomb, jr., "Johnnie" he was then called, will know when I tell him that whenever anybody inquired his age, the inevitable reply was "free years old last auger." The school house was just across the road and the district sadly in need of a teacher. Mrs. Holcomb was persuaded to teach the school, and let me say right here that for all the education I have which has ever been of any practical use to me, I am indebted to Mrs. Holcomb. Cobb's Spelling Book, Dayboll's Arithmetic, and Kirkham's Grammar,—come to think of it, perhaps I had better omit the Grammar. She had the most executive ability of any person I ever saw, man or woman. If a boy six feet high transgressed the rules, she would talk to him so that in five minutes he would feel like sinking through a hole in the floor and pulling the hole in after him. After they moved on to the farm called the "Squire Murray place," the people again urged her to continue to teach the "young idea how to shoot." A large room which had been used as a summer kitchen was fitted up and she taught there one or two terms. And this reminds me of another man, and a Beverly man, too, that ought to revere the memory of Mrs. Holcomb when she taught our school. A boy named Albert Smith, whose father lived on the farm now owned by James Sager, attended. He was a cripple and walked on crutches. After they moved to the farm the distance was too great, and he could not go. Almost everybody in that section knew that Mr. Holcomb always kept a good many horses and many know that he sometimes traded horses also, and Mrs. H. felt so much interested in the crippled boy that she prevailed upon her husband to loan him a pony, so he might

ride to school, which he did for the entire summer. He is still living in Beverly, near Troy, if I am not mistaken. I sincerely hope Mr. Cornell may succeed in getting out his book and reap as rich a reward pecuniarily as I know he will from the gratitude of his fellow-townsmen.

Always yours,

R. M. COPE.

I submitted a number of questions to David Cope, Esq., of St. George, and the following is the substance of his reply to my questions:

Mr. Cope's grandfather and family moved from a place called Fishkill or Catskill in New York State, near the Hudson River. They were U. E. Loyalists, but did not come to Canada till the time had expired for their claiming land. His grandfather and uncle both belonged to the British Army. They settled just where Copetown is situated now, about 1794 or 1795, and from this family the place took its name. His grandfather's name was William, and he lived till he was 94 years of age. He was a German and had four sons. Henry lived till he was 85, and Conrad till he was 97; Thomas, the father of D. Cope, moved west and died in Caradock, aged 94; Jacob moved to Beverly Gore and died in his 82nd year. The other sons of Thomas, besides David, in St. George, are William who went to Michigan and died there; Christopher is in Chicago; Henry is in Ingersoll. Their mother's name was Fanny Culp, who died at the age of 92 or 93 years. There was also living in Michigan two sons and one daughter of Jacob. The first Postmaster's name was Milne. Do not know what the price of land was at that time. Through Copetown the roads were very fair, the rest of Beverly had corduroy road. The Governor's Road got its name from Governor Maitland, who came through there and went from Dundas to London. The name Copetown was misleading, as strangers used to ask Mr. Cope when he was a boy where Copetown was and were surprised to learn that they were "right in the city." They evidently looked for a town. West of Copetown there lived a man named David Shannon, who used to say that he was one of Butler's Rangers. He had four sons. To the east of where his father lived, there resided a man named Gabriel Cornell, who had nine sons. That family are all dead now. To the east, and just on the edge of Ancaster, there was a grist mill,

built by Jacob Darby somewhere about 1816 or 1817. This was afterwards purchased by a firm named Dresser & Munson, who turned it into a carding mill, for carding wool. Immediately below that there was a saw mill, owned by John Aikman. That was near what is called the Sulphur Springs now, and which was supposed to be the most romantic spot in Canada. To the north-west of the mill, about half a mile, there lived Ebenezer Goodhill and Reuben Drake. The latter went west afterwards. This was on the Ancaster side of the Governor's Road. Close to the same place there lived a man named McKay, who was great-grandfather to Jas. and Wm. Vanatter, of St. George. Further west there lived Peter Templer, one of the best farmers in that part. His son married a daughter of Gabriel Cornell. Thos. Waugh lived next to Templer. He had three sons, who were all farming in the neighborhood. Waugh was related to J. R. Waugh and Henry Howell, of St. George. Peter Bawtinhimer lived a little to the south. Jos. Kitchen's place was a little to the south of the station. Tyse and Henry Crysler also resided in that neighborhood, also John Bawtinhimer. North of Copetown there lived Andrew Jones and R. Vansickle, and a little to the east John Vansickle father of R. Vansickle, with another son. On the township road, where they cut through to go to Waterloo, there was an old German, a blacksmith. He was about the only settler on that road at that time. Two miles to the north-west of Copetown was what is now called Thompson's Corners. Jepthey Skinner, and two or three other families, of Griffiths, lived there at that time. Enos Griffith was the first man to go to get them to settle in Dumfries, and his brother followed him a few years afterwards. Mr. Cope remembers, when a boy, going with a number of others from Thompson's Corner to Dumfries, just north of St. George, for huckleberries, and on that road there was not a single settler. Wolves were plentiful at that time and they used to disturb the settlers at night by the noise they made.

There was no meeting place then and people used to gather in the houses, and while one of those services was just beginning one evening, the preacher looked out of the window and saw a wildcat coming near the house. A gun was procured and the animal shot.

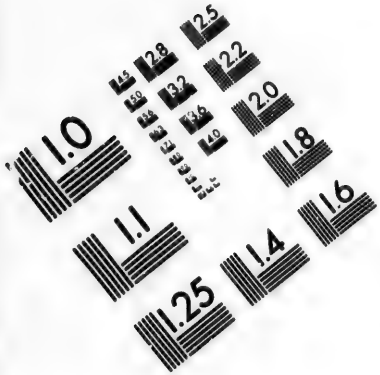
Soon after the war three or four tribes of Indians settled near Copetown, at what was called the "Four Corners." They were not particular what they took or who it belonged to.

The first school house was built about a mile south of Ancaster, but I can't give the date. George Neal first taught there. There was also a tannery in Copetown at that time, kept by John Cline.

When I settled in Copetown, March 1st, 1834, the village was small. There was a tannery and a shoemaker shop, owned by Jasper G. Dresser; a blacksmith shop I bought from George Drake, beginning business for myself; a log tavern, kept by Henry Clinton; and a Methodist Church on the Ancaster side of the Governor's Road. Robert Courson or Elder Ryan, as near as I can ascertain, was the first preacher: and a hewed log school house, on the Beverly side, taught by one Hume, I think. In 1834 I bought a lot on the Beverly side and built a wagon shop in connection with the blacksmith shop, where I continued to do business until I sold to the Railroad Co. in 1853, moving my shop a few rods west on to 50 acres of land I bought from John McKenzie and Oscar Howell on the Ancaster side. Moving onto the farm I now live on, and selling out to Abram Horning, that closed my residence on the Ancaster side. When the Railroad Co. commenced grading the road, Jasper G. Dresser built a store and started a grocery. Through his influence and aim we succeeded in getting a postoffice, he being the first postmaster, until he left. A few years afterwards the office was moved a quarter of a mile further west, on the Beverly side, and kept by other parties. Soon afterwards it was moved on to the Ancaster side, and is now kept by George W. Howell, who is doing a large business in a grocery and dry goods store. The village now extends to the railroad station, about a mile west of where it was when I came to Copetown. There have been a great many changes since I came here, the older ones and those of my own age—now in my 80th year—are nearly all gone, most of them have died here, the rest moving away. There are but four living on the Beverly side, George Jones and wife, Mrs. Jacob Cope, and Mr. John Vansickle. When I came to Copetown this corner of Beverly was settled by the Copes, Vansickles and Cornells; now there is but one family by the name of Cope left, Nelson, wife, and three children, and his mother, and but one family of Van-

sickles, Robert, his family, and his mother, Francis Cornell and his family, the only Cornell family. There is a brick Methodist church built opposite the railroad station, on the Ancaster side and a fine brick parsonage on the Beverly side. Mr. Forman, the resident preacher, occupies the house now.

Commencing at Lot No. 30, 1st Conc , to Lot No. 25, the lot was first owned by one Corwine, at that time living in the Township of Stamford. He sold the south 50 acres to William Clinton. Clinton sold centre 100 acres to Rinear Vansickle. Corwine sold north 50 acres to Martin Wood ; Wood to Bruce ; Bruce to Oatman, the present owner, south 50 acres Clinton to James Fields ; Fields to Thomas Kennedy, sr. At his death he willed it to his son, Thomas, the present owner. On this lot O. & N. Phelps built a steam saw mill near the railroad station, doing a large business for a few years, then moving the machinery to Barrie and starting a mill there. At Rinear Vansickle's death his son, Jacob, came in possession of the lot. He sold to Wm. Smith ; Smith to Richard Biggs ; Biggs to Chas. Echlin, the present owner of Lot 29. Gilbert C. Fields, sr., was the first settler from Niagara District. He sold the north 50 acres to Peter Wood. He built a steam saw mill on the lot, doing a large business for a number of years. Timber getting scarce, he pulled down the mill and rented the place to Thomas Misener, the present occupant. The south 150 acres at his death came in possession of his son, Solomon, who still owns it, with the exception of the right-of-way to railroad company and some in village lots. Lot 28 was first settled by one Shannon. At his death his son, John, came in possession. He sold to James Crooks ; Crooks to David Camp ; also the south end to John Elliot, sr., who built a water saw mill on the end of the lot. He bought the centre 50 acres from Camp. The rest of the north half was sold to Peter Wood. Wood sold to Sharp, the present owner. Wood is now living in Brantford. The south end was sold to Joseph Bowman, who re-modeled the mill into steam mill, thinking it was rather too slow and old-looking for him, where he did an extensive business for a number of years and still runs the mill every spring, sawing custom logs and what he can buy himself. There is a shingle machine in connection with the mill. Lot 27, 1st Conc., was granted to Joseph Darby. Darby sold to Japeth Skinner in 1822 ; Skin-



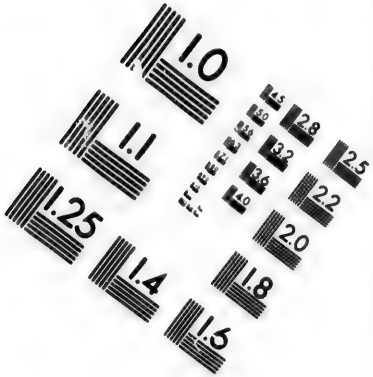
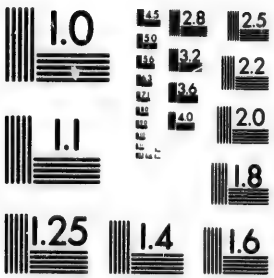
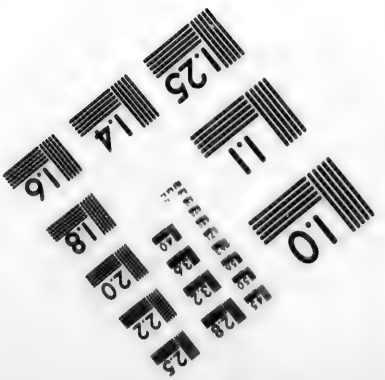


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)





ner the south half to James Kitchen in 1828; Kitchen to Henry Head, who remained on it until his death in 1872—forty-four years. At his death his son, Thomas, came in possession and is the present occupant.

THE ORKNEY LETTER.

AS the readers of the Pioneers of Beverly will recollect in introducing the Copetown letter, I told them that I would divide the letter into three sections, Copetown proper, Orkney and Lynden.

In taking up the Orkney letter I intend to extend my descriptive history east of the township line between Beverly and West Flamboro', and take in what is known as the "Christie Church," and in doing so I may have to trespass a little across our boundary line in order to reach some parties who took a prominent part along with our own citizens in erecting that place of worship, and here, as in other places in the township, we see that although many of the people of that day had left the scenes of their youth and had gone many miles over land and sea; that although they had left the parental roof and all the restraining influences of home, to hunt a home in the wild west, they never forgot that mother's prayer nor that father's blessing, and at a very early day there were places erected where these early settlers could go from their log cabins through the bush and worship the God of their fathers, and I am only sorry that in our noble Queen's reply to the African Chief, when she showed him a copy of the Bible and told him that was the secret of Britain's greatness, that she did not add that one of the first acts of my subjects away in the wild-woods of Beverly was to erect the standard by which nations stand, for when we study the rise and fall of nations we always find where a nation has fallen, their gods went with them; and I would like to leave this impression on the

minds of the people of to-day, to use these old people as an example and try and leave the world better than we find it. But I am always digressing and getting away from my subject and seem to forget that it is the History of Beverly which I am writing.

"Orkney," or "Thompson's Corners," as it is better known, is situated about three and a half miles a little north-east of Lynden and about three miles north-west of Copetown, and it might probably be called the "Garden of the Township," for in my travels through it I have not, all things considered, seen a finer section. The land is a little lighter than in many other parts of the township, but it has got strength enough for production and is more easily tilled. The place was settled about the same time that Copetown was, 1795. The first settler that I can get any knowledge of was Jepeth Skinner, and he settled on lot 26, in 2nd Con. When he came in he had a yoke of oxen, a very rare thing to be seen at the present time, still it is refreshing to sit and listen to these old men go over the history of those early days, when scarcely any other kind of a team was ever seen, but like the old stage-coach, they have had their day, and while these old men, in going over that period of their life say that they were happy, Time, that great revealer of what lies before each man and woman in a life-time, has brought a change, and although it might have been so slow as to be imperceptible, we find very who would like to go back and live over those primitive days. Mr. Skinner had three or four children at the time he came to this section. The names of his sons were Benjamin, Enos, Jepeth and John. Jepeth was alive a short time since and resided in Michigan, U. S. John Darby married a granddaughter of the old man, Skinner, and daughter of Enos Skinner, and Mr. Darby resides upon the old Skinner homestead at the present time.

Lot 27 John Thompson owns and occupies. Lot 25, 2nd Concession, was first settled in 1795 or '96 by Eleazer Griffith. I believe that he was related in some way to the Skinners. Both families came from the Eastern States and were U. E. Loyalists. Griffith had five sons, Eleazer, Enos, Done, Isaac and Lazarus. Done sold a part of the old homestead in 1810 to Isaac L. Howell and Howell in turn sold to Stephen Nesbitt in 1820. Nesbitt lived there for about ten years and then sold to Adam Thomson in 1830 or thereabout. The whole Griffith

family, with the exception of Isaac, sold out and moved just north of St. George, in South Dumfries. Isaac remained on the north part of the old homestead a great many years, when he sold out to one Wm. Shannon and moved just west of St. George on the old Kitchen farm, where he died. The Camp family settled in this neighborhood, but were already mentioned in the Lynden letter. The north part of Lot 21 was settled in the year 1816 by Henry Weaver. He was of Dutch extraction and came from the State of New Jersey. Weaver remained upon the place until about the year 1870, when he sold out to Thomas Thompson and moved to Windham and lived with his son-in-law, Wm. Robinson, where he died a few years ago. He had a large family, but they have all left this section, however I believe that many of them are dead. Adam Thompson, was the father of the Thompson family, who reside about Orkney, and a family which is widely known not only in Beverly but in neighboring townships, so that I feel like giving them more than a passing notice. Mr. Thompson was born in Northumberland, England, and emigrated from there in the early part of 1817 to West Flamboro', where he remained about nine months, and from thence he removed to Beverly on the 22nd of April 1818. He was the first Old Countryman that settled in this part of the township. When he came to this country his family consisted of his wife and four children. Among the children was Mrs. Stephen Moffat, near Galt, and Mrs. Stephen Nisbett, of Beverly. Both of these families are well known throughout this section of country. Mr. Thompson settled on Lot 24, in the 1st Conc. His sons all settled in this section. William is on the Old Camp homestead, Lot 23; Adam is on Lot 25, the Griffith place; Thomas is on Lot 24, in the 2nd Con., and Robert owns Lot 24, in the 1st Con. He was one of the members of Beverly Council in its youth, being among the first members elected. He rented his farm a few years ago and removed to Lynden, where he carries on a large business, but as he was noticed more particularly in the Lynden letter, I will pass on at this time. John Thompson lives on Lot 27, in the 2nd Con. Amongst the daughters of Mr. Thompson, not mentioned, is Mrs. Patterson, a widow, who lives near Harley; Mrs. Haines lives in Lynden; and Mrs. Robinson. of of Orkney, who died some years ago. Mr. Robert Thompson, of Lynden, showed me a document which his father had received from Earl Bathurst and dated at Downing street on the

23rd of May, 1817, directed to the Governor of Lower Canada. And to show the difference in the position of those who came in those early days and the people who seek a home within our borders at this time, I will quote a part of the document:

"I am directed by Earl Bathurst to acquaint you that His Lordship has granted permission to Mr. Adam Thompson to proceed as a settler to Canada, and I am to desire that he may receive a grant of land proportioned to the means he may possess of bringing it into cultivation."

And I would like here to relate a story which I got in this section of an Irish boy fresh from the Emerald Isle, who first went to live with Mr. Shannon near where Orkney now stands, which shows that the wit of an Irishman is not of recent date. Shortly after he came to this country Pat was sent to hunt Mr. Shannon's oxen, which had strayed away. When he returned, being asked if he had found them, he replied that he had found "Gee" but could not find "Haw."

The first school house that was built in Orkney section was in 1822, and David Rintoul, whom we have mentioned before, was the first teacher. The next school house was built in 1840, and, strange to say, the same teacher first taught in that one. Some years after a brick school was built, the one in use at the present time. A few years ago a post office was opened, and Charles Anderson was the first postmaster, and the present postmaster is Adam P. Thompson.

Three miles farther east from Orkney, but, all things considered, in the same neighborhood, was "Christie's Corners." There was a settlement at this place at a very early day but I could not get the exact date. Among the early settlers of the place was Gabriel Cornell, and I believed that Mr. Samuel Cornell, now living near the "Corners," is one of his descendants. The Rev. Robert Christie came there in 1832 from Scotland and preached there for many years, where he died at the age of 87 years.

The first church that was built at the "Corners" was put up in 1833 and was built a little south of where the present church now stands, and the parties who took an active part in having a place of worship erected were Adam Thomson, sr., Robert Camp, Stephen Nisbet, Adam Elliott, John Muirhead, James Kirkpatrick and Walter Robertson. The first elders were Adam Elliott, Stephen Nisbet, John Frier, of Beverly, and, I think, Walter Robertson, of Flamboro.'

Of the Rev. Mr. Christie's family there is Mrs. Robert Thompson and the two Miss Christies, of Lynden; David, of Owen Sound; Thomas, Toronto; and Robert, who at one time owned the farm now owned and occupied by R. L. Biggs. Robert was at one time an M. P. P. for North Nentworth.

The first frame barn in the south part of Beverly, so far as I can learn, was built in 1836, or '37 by Daniel Blasdell. Mr. Colcleugh, of West Flamboro', is said to have got very much of the trade of the people of Beverly for many years. There was a foundry carried on in the village that did a good trade for many years, and was run by one McKinley. Just below the village was the flouring mill, carried on by Kirby, Crooks & Atkins. The men will be recollected by many of the old settlers as the parties to whom they used to go in those olden times to get their wheat ground into flour, to feed their families with. In those early days of our township the Orkney and Lynden sections were two of the finest lumber and timber districts in Ontario I think. At the opening of the Great Western railroad, and afterwards, there was more lumber shipped at Lynden than at any other station on the whole line, and at one time there was no less than sixteen saw-mills, running night and day, within four miles of Lynden station, Buyers came from New York, Albany and other large cities in the United States and purchased their supplies and said that the best lumber they could get in Canada was from this section. The price paid at that time for good lumber was about ten dollars per thousand feet; but when the great financial crisis of 1857 and '58 came, older people say that they saw many car loads of lumber put down at the station for four dollars per thousand feet. One old man, in telling the story, said to me, "Young man, those were the days,

When the baker would cheat you in the bread that you eat.
And so would the butcher in the weight of his meat;
They would tip up the scales and make them go down,
And swear it was good weight when it lacked half a pound.

There were also large quantities of spars and other timber shipped besides the lumber.

THE LYNDEN LETTER.

HAVING been requested by Mr. John A. Cornell (the Beverly historian) to furnish some information respecting the early settlers and present occupants of the south west part of Beverly, that is the first concession and south half of second concession from what is now Lynden, west to the Dumfries line, I would just say that I will have to write mostly from memory, as I have no statistics to show the exact date of settlement, etc., of a good many of the lots.

Barnabus Howard, father of the writer, was the first buyer of Lots 13 and 14, first concession. This was nearly sixty years ago. He lived on Lot 13. He died on the 20th of August, 1835, and was the first man buried here. There was not any public burying ground here then. I remember well the first person that was buried in the public grave yard here, was the first wife of Samuel Wilson Cowden Smith. Lot 12 was first taken up by Isaac Blasdall, long known as Deacon Blasdall. He made some improvement. Then the late Benony Vansickle bought the lot and Mr. Blasdell had to leave. He then bought the north three quarters of Lot 14 from the late B. Howard. 14 is now owned by John Whitington, Hugh Taylor and John Ritchie. 13 is now owned, the north half by B. Vansickle, jr., and part of the south half by Jeremiah Cornell, balance of lot is now occupied by Lynden. Lot 12 is partly occupied by Nathan Vansickle. Lot 11, south-west quarter was owned and occupied by Alexander Hanes; south-east quarter was owned

and occupied by Daniel Blasdall. I might here say that Mrs. Daniel Blasdall kept the first public school that was ever kept here. It is about 60 years since she taught. I think the first male teacher was Timothy O'Keefe. Also amongst the teachers of over fifty years ago were Mr. Pardieu and Mrs. Pardieu. James Brown, the Irishman, I will not soon forget. He had a clump finger and he would bring it down in such a persuasive way on the heads of the urchins. If he thought a boy was bad he would make him stand on one foot a certain length of time; if he caught two boys whispering hewould take a short stick and make them hold it with their teeth, one hold of each end.

William H. Hanes is now owner of the south-west part of Lot 11, and Jeremiah Cornell, J. P., is owner of the south-east part. South half of Lot 10, at the first of my remembrance, was known as the Levi Fonger farm; the east part is now owned by William H. Hanes, and the west part by Solomon Wood. No. 9, fifty years ago, was known as the John Sutton farm, the east quarter is now owned by Solomon Wood, the centre half by Lewis Blows, and the west quarter by John W. Rouse. The south-east quarter of Lot 8 was, seventy years ago, owned by William Buckborough and George Buckborough. It is now owned by Alexander Witherspoon. The south-west part of Lot 8 has very long been known as the David Willitts farm. It is now owned by Mr. Geo. Buck. The south half of Lot No. 7 was owned and occupied by James Kaler, at the first of my remembrance; the east part is now owned by George Buck; the south-west part by Isaac Pepper, and part of the centre by George Star. The south half of Lot 6 was first settled by Alexander Weir, it is now owned by David Weir. Mrs. Alexander Weir is still living on this lot with her son. No. 5, the whole two hundred acres, was first taken up by Gashem Baker. One hundred and seventy-five acres of it is now owned by Mr. Edward Mordue, and twenty-five acres by Frederick Irwin. Lot 4, when I first knew it, was owned by Aaron Seyler Depoistor Vrooman; now the south-east corner is owned by Andrew Baird, and the balance of the south hundred is owned by Wm. Baird. No 3, I first knew as the John Mannen farm. It is now owned by Daniel Mannen. No. 2, about fifty years ago, was owned by John Naggs; now the south-east part is owned by Mr. Mannen; the south-west part by Daniel Ramey, an

the centre by James Vrooman. No. 1 was formerly owned by Mr. Carey, who, about 30 years ago, was accidentally killed by driving off the bridge one dark night at what is known as Hall's hollow ; the south part is owned by the Widow Mannen ; the centre part lies near the Harrisburgh station, G. T. R., and is owned by John Devan, John and Peter Sullivan and John Meany. Block A, Gore of Beverly, is owned by James Millington, James Vrooman, Widow Shaver, Charles Nickson and Mr. Durham. The north parts of Lots 1 and 2, first Concession, are owned by Alfred Durham. The south part of Block B., Gore, is owned by Mr. Patton. The south hundred of Lot 1, second Concession, is owned by Alfred Durham. Lot 2, second Concession, 40 years ago, was owned by William Robb ; it is now owned by Norval Durham. Lot 3, I think, was first owned by the Rev. Barnabas Markle ; it is now owned by George M. Wood. Lot 4 was taken up I think about seventy years ago by Andrew Ammerman ; it is now owned by Isaac Flewelling. North half of Lot 3, first Concession, was at the first of my remembrance owned by David Mannen ; it is now owned by J. C. Misener. Lot 4 was long since owned by Joseph Shuart ; it is now owned by Samuel Wood. Lot 5, second Concession, was taken up by Albert Ammerman, in 1828 ; it is now owned by George Carey.

James Shaver first came to Beverly 77 years ago. His parents moved into the north half of lot 16, 1st con., when he was three years old. He is now about 80, healthy and smart, only his sight is failing. He bought north half lot 6, first con., in 1831 ; himself and Joseph Taylor, his son-in-law, occupy the farm now. Mr. Shaver bought south half lot 6, 2nd con., in 1844 ; it is now owned by William Weir. Mr. Shaver also bought the south-west part of lot 7, 2nd con., in 1849 ; it is now owned by Varner Nisbet. Lot 7, 1st con., was bought in 1818 by James Kalar. James Coleman bought the north-west quarter of lot 7, 53 years ago ; Mrs. Coleman is still living on the lot ; she is about 74 years old ; she was born on lot 16, 1st con. Richard Blasdell lives with his sister, Mrs. Coleman ; he will be 77 the 25th Dec. next ; he also was born on lot 16. Martin Carey is now owner of the north-east part of lot 7. Mr. Laidlaw was the first buyer of the south half of lot 8, 2nd con. ; it is now owned by William Miller and occupied by A. H. Kromart. George Hall bought north half lot 8, 1st con., in 1826 ;

Mrs. Martha Hall, second wife of George Hall, is still living on the farm with her son, David, who is the present owner. Robert Turnbull was formerly the owner of the south-east part of lot 7, 2nd con.; John McLeod now owns part of said lot. Robert Turnbull was long the owner of the north half of lot 9, 1st con.; it is now owned by John Toland. Garret McCole took up south half of lot 9, 2nd con., in 1833; William Jamieson bought this lot about 40 years ago; John Elias Jamieson is now the owner. South part of lot 10, 2nd con., was first taken up by Mr. Mulholland; he sold to Garret McCole over 50 years ago; McCole was the first settler on it; John H. Shaver became the owner 44 years ago; he and his wife are now living on the lot. Lot 10, 1st con., was first deeded to James Ryan in 1807; it was sold by James Ryan to Melicient Clubine in 1819; it was bought by H. Howard, the present owner, on the 9th of March, 1861, from William S. Wilkins. South part lot 11, 2nd con., was first owned by David Chambers; he died 20th August, 1854, with cholera, and was buried at night by one man, John Howard; the lot is now owned by widow Cornell. Lot 11, 1st con., north half, was first settled by Samuel Deneen, who built on the north part of the lot over sixty years ago; and John Cole, who built on the south part of the north 100 acres. About 50 years ago Mr. Cole had a son killed by a falling tree. I remember the lad as the third person that was buried in the public grave yard here. David Humphrey is the owner now. South part lot 12, 2nd con., was first bought by Daniel Cornell, but long since sold to Mr. Baird; Mr. Baird sold to R. Thompson and A. Wing; Wellington Cornell is the present owner. North part of lot 12, 1st con., was part of the B. Vansickle estate. It was bought by Mr. Vansickle nearly 60 years ago. It is now owned by Richard Hull. (I might here state that a few years ago Jonah Hull, Richard's father, was killed at Vansickle's mill here by being wound up on the main shaft.)

Beverly was formerly called by some the township of shingles, from the fact that more produce of that kind than of any other kind went to market, from this part at least. In order to show the change in value of pine timber since I was a small boy, I remember a man, a shingle maker, coming to my mother's house one morning. He had a two-quart basin of honey comb with him, and he said to my mother, "There is a pine back in your woods that I want. I will trade you honey

for it. I will give you this honey for the tree." She dealt with him, but he was a little cute. In felling the tree he managed to lodge it against another of about equal value. Of course he could not get the one down without felling the other, so he got both trees for the honey. If such trees were standing now, perhaps they would both be spar trees and worth fifty dollars each. There once was an immense quantity of very choice pine timber in Beverly, but to-day it is very scarce. I don't think there is any more good pine timber now in Beverly, all told, than once could be found on 200 acres. As I have been ten years through the township as Assessor, I think I have a pretty good chance to know what it contains. People used to think there was no end to the cedar of Beverly, but the way it is going it will soon be a thing of the past. People who have it should use it with great care.

I have been told that while they were chopping out the road just east of south Lynden, a man by the name of Mannen was killed by a falling tree. The road to the Troy neighborhood, when I was a boy, went down the lane through the Howard farm; thence through the camp ground; then turned east through Deacon Blasdall's lot out to Joseph Rodd's, where Adam Nisbet now lives, and so on north-east out to Andrew Camp's, where Norman Able now lives. People who wanted stone or lumber, brought it through that way. There were mills on the creek at Troy long before there were any near Lynden. If I remember right, it is about 45 years since what is now called the Lynden side-road was first opened. There was what was then called a large grant of money expended there. Yes, sir, there was twenty dollars, all in cash, laid out on that road, and it was in two separate contracts. Fourteen dollars were expended on the sand hill and six dollars for making a log bridge south of the hill. The contractor on the hill made a bee and everybody turned out and helped to do the work. At that time no person thought that that road would some day be the most travelled on of any road in Beverly, which is the case to-day.

In the first part of this letter I spoke of some of the first teachers. The first public school was kept in a private house. Nearly 60 years ago the school house was built. It stood on the side-road between Lots 12 and 13, on the Ancaster side. It was built of logs, I think, 18 x 22 feet, with very low ceiling. This

house was used for school house, meeting house, lecture room, and once or twice as a court house. A Sabbath school was organized here over 50 years ago. Isaac Blasdell went to Toronto on foot and brought a package of books on his back for the use of the school The Episcopal Methodists built a parsonage near the school house, it must be nearly 50 years ago. This was a log house also. The first Methodist Minister that I remember was Elder Baley, and I might mention the names of D. Culp, B. Markle, B. Brown, McKibbee, Manson, Gilmore, and Emerson Bristol, as amongst the first ministers here. There has been a resident Methodist minister here ever since this log parsonage was built. They were all Episcopal Methodists here until about 38 years ago. The Methodists New Connection took up an appointment here. The log school house had been abandoned and a frame one built on the Beverly side, just where the new Methodist church now stands. In the spring of 1851 there was a union revival meeting held in the new school house by Lewis P. Smith and John Wood, of the M. E. Church, and Charles Wilkinson and D. Bettes, of the Methodist New Connection. As a result of this meeting the Episcopal Methodists got a good increase to their membership, and the Methodist New Connection formed a pretty good class. The frame church was soon finished—the frame had been up for some time—and the New Connection built what was known as the red brick church. In this way things went on very well.

I forgot to mention that when I was a small boy, there was plenty of game in this section. There were some deer, occasionally a bear, and plenty of wolves. I remember one night there was a pack of wolves howling just across the road from our old homestead, I think not forty rods from the house. People who are acquainted with their habits will remember that at the report of a gun, or the sound of a horn, they will stop howling and retreat. Well, about this time my brother, John, who was older than myself, had just got a new gun,—a rifle. It was very short. He went out to shoot it off. Not thinking about the length of it he took it across his hand and shot his thumb off.

About forty years ago there were a few small business places here on the Governor's Road. Benony Vansickle had built a saw mill on the corner where William Clement now lives. This was the first mill here, and sad to say, the boiler burst and killed Rinear, Mr. Vansickle's eldest son, and some

ot ers had very narrow escapes. John Howard kept a small store; William Weaver had a wagon shop; Peter Hathaway was blacksmith; Robert L. Patterson kept a shoe shop. The people wanted post office, so a meeting was called at the school house one night to appoint a Post Master and name the place. John Howard was appointed Post Master and the late Jeremiah Bishop suggested that the place be called Lynden. The meeting seemed well pleased with the name and adopted it. The writer was sworn in Assistant P. M. by J. B. Ewart, of Dundas. At that time the mail was carried by stage between Hamilton and London. On the down trip it was timed at Lynden for 11 p. m., it was sometimes 2 a. m. before it got here.

Wm. Weaver and Peter Hathaway are both long since dead. John Howard lives at Grand Ledge, Mich. Robert L. Patterson has retired from the boot and shoe trade and is making bee keeping a specialty. Wm. S. Wilkins bought the mill in South Lynden, ran it for a few years and died. The Great Western Railroad was opened for business, I think, in 1855; the station here was for a short time called Vansickle's, but that name was found to be unhandy, and was soon changed to Lynden. Jeremiah Cornell, Esq., first kept a small grocery store at South Lynden; later he and his brother Daniel built a large store just south of the new Methodist church, where they long did an extensive business in the dry goods and grocery lines. That store was long since burned. Robert Wood long kept a harness shop here, but now lives in Hamilton. William Clement built an extensive woolen factory here, and had the misfortune to have it burned without insurance. Amongst the first business places in North Lynden was Somers Atkinson's, who kept a store and dealt largely in lumber. He moved to Toronto and died there. Wm. May kept a grocery and dealt in lumber. He moved to Weston. Benony Vansickle built a grist mill and a saw mill; they stood together and were long since both burned. Wesley F. Orr and James E. Orr built the store where the P. O. is now kept, and did a good business for a few years; after this W. F. Orr went to speculating in the lumber business. He is now mayor of Calgary in the Northwest. Jas. E. Orr & Co. built an oil refinery here and ran it for a short time, when it was burnt. Rufus Dodge kept the station for a short time when the railroad was first opened. He was in the lumber business also, and kept the first liquor shanty here. Francis Hore built the first large

hotel here Just after the frame was up there was a Sabbath school picnic here in the woods. An old minister, while addressing the children, shouted out at the top of his voice, "Boys, beware, there is a snake in the grass!" pointing at the time to the new hotel.

W. P. Dredge kept the first harness shop at North Lynden He is now mayor of Chesaning, Mich. Edward Leddycoat was one of the first blacksmiths here. He is now farming near Waterdown. Wm. Barrett was one of the first wagon makers here. He is long since dead. Wm. Wilson was the first tailor here. He moved to Listowel. Joseph and Edward Bradwin ran the Lynden pottery. Joseph went to Wingham and Edward went to Mount Forest. In 1855 a man by the name of McRae built a saw mill near the railroad here and ran it for a while. Then Nat Dyment became the owner and ran it for a few years. He was very successful with the mill and it is said that in the short time he kept it he cleared $25,000. He then went north of Lake Huron, and went to dealing in timber limits, and it seems that everything he has touched since has prospered with him. A friend of his told me he had over forty shingle mills. I see by a late Toronto Globe that he has eight saw mills advertised for sale, all as good as new, and a tract of pine timber with each. I have been told that he has a cattle ranch down about Texas, and a horse ranch near the Rockies. He also kept a bank at Barrie. When running the mill here he also kept a store.

Long ago William McComb kept a store where the tin-shop is now. After McComb left William Smith kept store in the same shop and also kept the postoffice. About thirty-three years ago Vincent Cornell kept a store in south Lynden. The first resident doctor there was Dr. Aikman, the second was Dr. Pitcher, the third was Dr. Laing, the fourth was Dr. Bigger, the fifth was Dr. Davidson, the sixth was Dr. Forster, who also kept a drug store. William McRae once kept store here near the railway. He went to Bay City, Mich. Mr. Glass, I believe, was the first baker here; then Walter Borthwick. Mr. Cox carried on the bakery here for several years; then Mr. Ladd was baker here for a while. Mr. Glass, it seems, got someway wrong while at the business here and committed suicide by hanging himself. Barnabas Howard, jr., used to be an artist here. He now lives near Petofska, in the north of

Mich. The former station masters here were Rufus Dodge, Charles Morrison, John Wade and John Berrington who served a very long term. Nelson Cornell and John Burbank kept a store here a number of years ago, and one Sunday night, when the people were at church, there was an alarm of fire, and it was found that the store was on fire inside. The result was that the store and goods were burnt, and the bakery and James Patterson's hotel and Geo. Vansickle's hotel and several other buildings were levelled to the ground. The old log parsonage that I referred to, served its time, and a frame one was erected near the same place, which was used until last year. The frame school house, also referred, gave place to a new brick building. The frame church is a thing of the past. When the new brick M. E. Church was built, there being no further use for the frame one, it was sold and moved further west for a cheese factory. When Methodist union was brought about, there being no further use for the red brick church, it was taken down and a brick parsonge erected on its site. William H. VanNorman once had a wagon shop in South Lynden. Later on he built a hotel and kept that for a time, then sold the place to the Methodist New Connection people for a parsonage. VanNorman is long since dead. B. Vansickle kept store here for several years. Nathan Vansickle also tried the store business for a while. They are both now engaged at farming. Some thirty years ago there was a colored man, by the name of Rue, and his wife, living in a shanty by the roadside at North Lynden. They kept a boarder by the name of Thompson (colored) who appeared to be a very quiet man, but there was jealousy in the house. Rue, having been absent at this time for a day or two, came home at night. Thompson was taking tea. Rue opened the door, drew a pistol and shot Thompson; then ran out. The shot did not prove fatal, only wounded him in the face. Mrs. Rue opened the door and called to him to come and see what he had done. He came near the door and shot his wife twice, both shots taking effect. She died in a few minutes. He then retreated into the darkness, but soon came again in the front of the house and shot himself through the heart, causing instant death. They were buried in the woods near by.

At a pretty early day my grandmother and her two sons and daughter moved into Canada from the State of Pennsyl-

vania and settled in the township of Ancaster, near where Alberton now is. They bought a large farm there and built a hotel. They worked the farm and kept the hotel. At the time they moved in, there was but one house where the city of Hamilton now stands. My father stayed a length of time on that place with his mother, but later on bought a hotel at what was known as the Upper Corners, West Flamboro', from Mr. Gabriel Cornell, sr. I find, by referring to the deed which I have in my possession, the date was the 20th day of June, 1827. He remained there a few years and did a very extensive business, as the travel on the Waterloo road at that time was immense, as all the produce from the Waterloo district had to come down that way at that time to get to the head of navigation. While doing business there he bought 400 acres of land here on the first concession of Beverly, and when building his house, there being no public house near, he built large, so that he could entertain weary travellers with meals or lodging, and there being no store for a long distance, he fitted up one room as a store, in which he kept such goods as the neighbors required. In the spring of 1835 his health having failed, he thought he would go across the woods once more to visit his mother and the old farm. He did so, but was soon taken very much worse, and felt anxious about getting home. His kind neighbors made a kind of bier, on which they arranged a bed and carried him home, a distance of seven miles, and he died on the 20th of August, 1835, and was the first man that was buried here, at what is now Lynden.

I have learned that the south-east part of lot 8, first concession, was settled by Mr. Buckborough, eighty years ago. The south half of Lot 6, first concession, was settled by John Coleman, and sold to him by Mr. Weir. Andrew Ammerman is tenant of the Martin Carey farm, north-east part Lot 7, first concession. Thomas Kivel is owner of 5 acres of the south-east corner of Lot 11, second concession.

In the fall of 1879 Peter Hathaway and Darius Mulholland put up a mill in north Lynden. It was intended for custom work, having one run of stones for flour and one for chopping. This mill was moved to here from Troy. They operated it until 1880, when it was bought by the present owner, Robert Thompson. Wm. Wing, now of Detroit, rented it and operated it until Jan., 1881, since that time it has been run by R.

Thompson. It was enlarged and remodeled to the full roller system by E. P. Allis & Co., of Milwaukee, in 1885. It has now a capacity of 75 barrels of flour and 400 bushels of chop in 24 hours and is running steadily. The business, on account of the ill-health of the proprietor is under the management of his son, R. A. Thompson. Alex. C. Smith is head miller, J. S. Hamilton and Horace Wright as second millers, and J. S. Hathaway, engineer. Peter Hathaway has been dead some years, and Darius Mulholland has removed to Michigan. R. Thompson has also been extensively engaged in the cordwood business for about twenty years he having had the contract for a number of years of the Great Western railway to supply them at Lynden and Copetown, with all the wood they wanted there. Since the railway has commenced using coal, he has been shipping wood to Hamilton, Brantford, Galt and other places. His shipments the present year will amount to 100 car loads. At the time the new brick block was built near the station, John Burbank was the first occupant as a merchant. He kept quite an extensive general store for a number of years He is now travelling for a life insurance company.

I now come to Lynden as I find it in 1888, the village per haps containing a little less than 500 inhabitants, and as it is located about central between Hamilton and Galt, and in the midst of a first-class agricultural district, no doubt it will become a very important grain market. The roller mills here are con sidered first-class; and get away with a large quantity of grain in a year. There have been large quantities of barley, peas, and oats brought here for shipment, but under the present arrangement there can be no competition as there is a lack of storehouses. The methodist people have a first-class brick church here; the resident minister here is the Rev. H. A. Cook who is laboring very successfully. His local help is William Clement. The society is pretty strong. In connection with the society they have an excellent Sabbath school, kept open all the year with an average attendance of over 80. I might say here that in the early history of Methodism, this was called "Dumfries Circuit," and later on it was called "Beverly Circuit," but now it is called "Lynden Circuit," and just includes Lynden and Bethel appintments. They have a very nice r[illegible]brick parsonage.

T[illegible]resbyterian people have regular services here now in

Thompson's Hall. They were first commenced in January, 1885, by the Rev. Mr. Fisher, of Flamboro', formerly of Elora. A regular congregation in connection with the Flamboro' charge was organized in May, 1888, and now active measures are being taken to build a church. There is a Sabbath School in connection with this work.

We have a brick school house in the village, containing two rooms. The head teacher is Mr. S. J. Atkins, the second teacher is Miss Aggie Nimmock.

The railway accommodation, as far as passenger traffic is concerned, is very good. Jas. McGregor is station master and express agent, and a better man for the position could not be found. Peter Manderson is section foreman, and he is a right good fellow. The only thing the farming public have to find fault with in railway matters here is the exorbitant charges on local freight, and if the Southern Ontario Pacific should be built where it has been surveyed, no doubt but that it will be an excellent thing for the farming community in this vicinity. The mail accommodation here is as good as could be asked, for no less than five mails arrive at the Lynden post office every week day ; the daily Globe arrives here also at 5 a. m. each day. Rinear Hanes is Postmaster. There is a telephone line running through the village ; no office here yet, but we expect one soon. We have two very good stores, both being well filled with goods of mostly all kinds. One is kept in Thompson's block by the Hagey Brothers, the other is kept in the post office block by Alex. Hanes. These merchants are all young and enterprising gentlemen, and no doubt but they will make their mark in the world. The telegraph office is kept by John Hagey, of Hagey Brothers. Dr. A. E. Stutt is our local doctor. He has only lately come to town, but he comes well recommended, and no doubt but he is a very good man. Abel Wing is running the saw mill, and during the present year has done a very extensive trade. He also manufactures shingles. John Marx runs the pottery and manufactures brown earthern ware quite extensively. Nicholas Johnson and Joseph Johnson carry on the tin business in all its branches. William Lemon is the photographer and silver plater. Geo. Chapman, Mr. Montgomery and Charles Partridge are the village shoemakers. Wesley Vansickle and George Vansickle follow the butchering business. Daniel Grady runs a matrass factory. John Baker

keeps the Lynden House, and Nelson Pitton keeps the Dominion Hotel. These hotels are both well fitted up and are said to be both well kept. John W. Raus is rushing the pump business, and also follows well digging. Henry W. Raus is considered a first-class harness maker. Samuel Doherty is carrying on the blacksmithing business very extensively, and is considered a first class workman. The staff of masons and boss builders are W. H. Hanes, Richard Hull and Thomas Hull also Joseph Ross, though quite young, he is said to be a good workman. The staff of carpenters are Simon Springstead and Firman Jones.

Peter E. Thomas follows peddling, also deals in stoves and tinware, etc. Charles Gibbons keeps a wood repair shop. Joseph Gidney follows threshing in season, and is general teamster. Mr. Brady is at the coopering business, making mostly flour and apple barrels. Robert L. Patterson, is apiarist. Alfred Rous is engineer and machinist. Charles Ziller is a good tailor. John Case is the only painter in the village and does first-class work. John Baird is private banker. This institution is a great convenience to the public. James Hoose is now engaged in selling fruit trees for Stone & Wellington. Firman Clement and Thomas Kivel are agent for the sale of farming implements of all kinds.

Lynden is noted for the number of benevolent institutions it contains, there being no less than five lodges in the village. There is a lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen; a lodge of Royal Templars of Temperance; a lodge of Independent Order of Oddfellows; a lodge of Canadian Order of Oddfellows, and a lodge of Select Knights, all in pretty good working order. Now, if any village of the size of Lynden has as many lodges as that, I would like to hear from it.

There is a very good bakery in the village; it is owned by R. A. Thompson. This Mr. Thompson has bought grain quite extensively for shipment the present year, some days from ten to fourteen hundred bushels coming in, the greatest part being barley, besides some peas and some oats.

I might here say that there were ten in our family, four boys and six girls; now there is but one left in Canada besides myself, and that is Mrs. Thomas Knox, of Lynden. I forgot to mention that Mrs. Eliza Bennett kept a variety store here. She was rather an excitable lady. She died early in the

present year. Mrs. Howard's name was Camp, a daughter of John Camp, one of the pioneers of Beverly. His father's name was Robert. He lived in New Jersey and was of Scotch descent. His brothers were David, Burgome, Matthew and John.

At the time of the revolutionary war Robert and his brother, John, left their father's home in New Jersey and came to Canada, taking up land near Niagara. They were U. E. Loyalists. They lived down at Niagara for some years. Then Robert sold his farm, for which he got eight hundred silver dollars. Though Robert and John were brothers, they differed about how their name should be spelled. John spelled his name Kemp, and Robert spelled his Camp. The date when Robert sold out I cannot give, but however, he took his $800 and came to Beverly with his family and bought eight hundred acres here in front of the township. The family consisted of seven sons and two daughters. He settled on the north fifty of Lot 23, first concession, and also owned the south one hundred acres of Lot 23, second concession. These two lots were considered the homestead. He gave each of his sons 100 acres. David had the south 100 of Lot 20, second concession. William C. Lemon is the present owner. Robert had the south 100 of Lot 25 second concession. John Dyment, jr., is the present owner. Andrew had the north 100 of Lot 15, second concession. Norman Able is the present owner. John had the south 100 of Lot 18, second concession. Ralph Dyment is the present owner. Alexander had the north 100 of Lot 25, second concession. Mrs. Bonham is the present owner. Peter had land in Dumfries. He died of cholera in 1832. Matthew was to have the homestead, but before the old man died he made this change—John took the homestead and Matthew took Lot 18, south half, second concession. Jane married Jas. Thompson and moved to Nelson. Margaret married Edward Robinson and moved to Trafalgar. Later on Mrs. Robinson kept a small store at what has been long known as Thompson's Corners, now Orkney, on the same spot where Robert Robinson, her son, has long kept an inn, and became an extensive farmer. The old man died on the 9th of January, 1834. Perhaps this family did as much, or more, than any other family in the early days of Beverly in the way of clearing up and improving the township.

Robert Camp had the first brick house that was built in

Beverly. His son Joseph owned the north 100 acres of Lot 26, 1st concession, about forty years ago. He built a saw mill and ran it a few years. Later on he moved to Egremont. Mrs. Adam Thompson, sr., and Mrs. Scram are daughters of Robert Camp. He had a peculiar way of dealing. One year when hay was very scarce and dear, he had a good supply, and people came from all directions to buy from him. The first question he would ask was, "Have you money to pay for it?" If they said they had, the answer was, "You cannot have it. If you have money you can get hay anywhere." But if a person had no money they were sure to get the hay. Three of Andrew Camp's sons owned 100 acres each on the 3rd concession. John owned south half of Lot 12, on which he built a saw mill Adam Laidlaw owns the lot now. Robert owned north 100 of the same lot. Robert Clement owns it now. Richard owned south half of Lot 18, on which he built a saw mill and did an extensive business. Mr. Denholm owns the farm now.

There is but one of Matthew Camp's family left in Beverly, that is Sophia, the wife of William C. Lemon. He owns the south 100 acres of Lot 20, second concession. He is the son of the late Samuel Lemon, one of the old settlers. Benjamin Camp still lives in Beverly. He is a son of Alexander. John Camp, my father-in-law, was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth Jones, sister to George Jones, whom I will mention later on. His second wife was the widow Chandler. His first wife had thirteen children, his second wife had four. Of these seventeen there is but one left in Beverly, that is Mrs. Howard. The oldest son, Robert, was born on the farm where Ralph Dyment now lives, nearly sixty-four years ago. Andrew also was born there sixty-two years ago. Robert went west to seek his fortune. He first bought land in Dellona, Sank County, Wisconsin, when that state was being settled, so that he was able to get some of the very best land. A few years later Andrew went there. Andrew and Robert lived there near together for several years. Then Andrew bought Robert's farm and Robert moved eighteen miles further west and got a noble farm four miles from Mauston. The county town, Mauston, is getting to be a very important town. Robert served as sergeant in the army during the last year of the American war. Robert has retired from farming and his only son is running the farm. He has but two children, a son and a daughter. Andrew has also retired from farming and moved to the town

JOHN CAMP.

Born May 2nd, 1804. Died March 20th, 1881.
Lived most of his life in the south part of Beverly.

of New Lisbon, and one of his sons is running the farm. Nathaniel was born in 1831 on the farm where William Thompson now lives, and James was born there in 1835. Over thirty years ago Nathaniel and James both went to Wisconsin. They bought farms at a place called Ironton and commenced to improve them, but when the war broke out they felt so loyal to their adopted country, they enlisted in the twelfth Regiment of Wisconsin Volunteers for a term of three years. When they had served two years and a half, the regiment volunteered for another term and went home on a furlough of thirty days, then returned to service, and before the first three years was ended Nathaniel was killed and James was wounded. Nathaniel was killed at the battle of Kenisaw Mountain, Georgia, and a few days later James was wounded by being shot through the left arm, between the shoulder and elbow; but finally it got well, but there are four inches of his arm that has no bone in it. He lives near the city of Baraboo. He is carrying on a farm and has served as County Treasurer. He draws a pension of thirty-six dollars per month. Almira married William Isaac. They live at Fraser River, British Columbia. Elizabeth married James Davis and moved to Wisconsin a few years since. They are farming.. They live six miles from Mauston. Emerson went west, but died of typhoid fever. I have been told that General Burgoyne, who figures so prominently in history, should be called General Burgoyne Camp, and is one of this old Camp family

Andrew Jones was born in what is now the state of New York, then British Territory. About 1760 he came to Canada, when 16 years old, and settled in the Niagara District, and lived till about 1788; then came to Beverly and bought Lot 34, 2nd Con., from his brother, Jonathan. He also bought the south half of lot 33 from George Read, of Niagara District. The Jones' were of Welsh descent. The family consisted of four sons and five daughters. The three eldest were born at Niagara. Margaret, James and Katharine. Martha married David Ellis, father of Wm. Ellis, now of South Dumfries. James settled on Lot 11, 3rd Con., where he lived to a good old age and died there. Katharine married Wm. Coleman. They owned a farm just north of what is now Troy. She lived to a pretty old age. Peter was born on lot 34, 2nd Con., Beverly, in 1801, and first settled on Lot 31, 3rd Con. Later he owned a farm west of

Troy, which John Robb now owns. He sold that farm and went to Malahide, where he died. Phoebe was born in 1803. She married John Culver, of Niagara. Elizabeth was born in 1805. She married John Camp. I have given particulars of that family. George lives on the old homestead where he was born, and never has been absent from the farm a week at a time and will be 81 years old the fourth of June next. Mrs. Jones will be 74 years old the third of July next. Both Mr. and Mrs. Jones are in very good health. Mr. Jones served three years in the Gore District Council, and one year as Deputy-Reeve in the Beverly Council, and he served ten years as a J. P. Mr. Jones' family consists of three sons and four daughters. They are all extensively engaged in farming and with one exception all live in sight of the old homestead. Mr. lives at Godrich.

Fifth-eight years ago one William Sheldon kept a small store in Hamilton. It was the only store kept there. At that time Mr. Jones bought a razor from Sheldon, for which he paid 25 cents. That razor has been in constant use ever since; and what seems more strange, Mr. Jones has a pair of boots which Mr. B. Conley, of Dundas, made for him about thirty years ago. These boots have been in use every year and are still in good order, not a stitch being broken in them. Andrew was born in 1810, and first settled on Lot 21, south half, 2nd Con. After he sold that farm he followed the business of pump making and now lives in Elora. Mary Jones died when 19 years old. The north half of Lot 31, 1st Con., was bought by Samuel Wood from Jacob Cope about 1836. Mr. Wood came here from the Eastern States. His son Peter was long in the Beverly Council. He served as reeve perhaps 8 years, and one year as Warden of the County. He was formerly in the lumber business and had mills in different parts of Beverly. When in the Council he served the Township well. He now resides in the city of Brantford. Another son of Mr. Wood, Edward Burk, when young, taught school. Later he was considered a very clever lawyer, and finally became the first Chief Justice of Manitoba. Mrs. Echlin, one of the danghters I think the youngest, with her family, who are the present owners, are carrying on farming quite extensively. R. L. Biggs, Esq., one of our Deputy-Reeves, is a grandson of Mr. Wood. About 1790 Mr. Nicholas Sararas bought from old Mr.

Jones the north half of Lot 34, 2nd Con. Mr. Sararas was the first blacksmith in this vicinity. He long since moved to Waterloo and died there. The Waterloo Macdamized Road was first opened through Beverly I think in 1837. I was born at what was called the Upper Corners, West Flamboro', nearly fifty years ago. Soon after that my parents moved to what is now Lynden, and I have lived in this section ever since. We have a family of four, the oldest, Victoria Elizabeth, taught school four years; then she was married to Abraham Ramey a son of Casper Ramey, one of the pioneers of the township of Brantford. The second is George Allen, who lives on a small farm one and a half miles east of Lynden. He is also an apiarist, and deals in Italian Queens. His wife was Miss Effie Echlin, of Beverly. The next is Miss A. Edith, at present teaching school at Amherstburg, and the youngest is Nirem H. and lives at home on the farm with his parents. My father and grandfather were born in Pennsylvania. My great-grandfather was born in London, England. My mother's maiden name was Margaret More, born in Pennyslvania, of Dutch descent.

I think there is not another man in this School Section now who has lived in it as long as I have, and now, with good wishes to every body, I bring this lengthy letter to a close.

HENRY HOWARD, J. P.,
Lynden, Ont.

December, 15th, 1888.

THE ROCKTON LETTER.

After traveling through the township in different directions for nearly a year, hunting up the early history and dates of the early settlement of the several sections, we have arrived at last at the capital of the township, the village of Rockton, the place where for nearly forty years the wisdom of the municipality has assembled and from time to time have passed enactments for the opening up of roads, and otherwise opening up and bringing out the resources of the township, and as we find our feet upon a solid foundation we take off our hats and bow to the audience. The first house that was built in the village was upon the site where Wallace McDonald's house now stands, and such has been the changes that have taken place since that time, that to the early settler the place would hardly be recognized by them at the present time, and indeed even to those that have stood by and seen each decade bring about its changes, they can scarcely make themselves believe that this is the Rockton of fifty years ago. But with that same steady hand that made the forest give way in other parts of the township, we can easily see that the people of this section have not been behind in the march, and that the same puck and energy that characterized the people in other parts of the township was not not lacking by the early settlers of this place, here too we can see the foot prints of industry, energy and economy, and many of the people have gained that reward that is always sure to follow in the wake of such a course.

In the early history of Rockton the land about where the village now stands was owned by Lemuel Lamb. As we have mentioned before in the early days of the township a large quantity of land was held by the Lamb family, when the place got a post office and had to receive a name, there was a strong feeling in favor of calling it Lambsville, but on account of the rocky nature of the soil others thought it should be called Rockton, and it is needless to say that those who held the latter opinion won the day, hence the name. We understand that Mrs. Barlow, mother of W. W. Barlow, at one time Township Clerk, got the credit of giving the place its name, and we might say right here that Mr. Wm. W. Barlow was the first Township Clerk, and that his father was for many years the Township Treasurer. In 1850, the period when Municipal Councils for townships came into existence, Rockton was chosen as the seat of government on account of its central location. The first few meetings were held in the hotel then kept by a man by the name of Harrison. But early in that same year they began to prepare for the building of a Township Hall, and the present hall was built in that year, and the business of the township has been transacted there ever since.

One of the early buildings that was put up in the place was a stone blacksmith shop, and was built by Joseph Leeman and run by him for many years, this would be some time in the 18 and forties. The shop has long since been torn down and other buildings put up in its place. We think that the property is at present owned by J. B. Plastow. Joseph Leeman also built the stone hotel. It is fine and commodious, and is owned and kept at the present time by B. Henning.

As we noticed in the beginning of our Rockton sketch, the first house that was built was an hotel. We did not get the name of the party who first started in that place, but the first was one Harrison, who kept it for a number of years. It afterwards fell into the hands of the McClusky family, and we think it was from them that Mr. McDonald purchased the place. Since then a number of enterprising men have been doing business at different times. The store that was put up was by Andrew McKnight, and was kept by his brother, James McKnight, who did a good general business. The first school that we can learn any thing about was kept in a log house just opposite the farm of Mr. Andrew Kernighan. Th

place is now occupied by a German and known throughout the neighborhood by the name of "Dutch John." We think that it was about the time of the Fenian raid that the drill shed was built, but was not used for soldiering very long, and is used at the present time by the Agricultural Society upon show day to put the roots, grain, and other articles in that require to be kept inside. Among the first teachers in this section was a man by the name of Nichol Kept. It is said that he was the first teacher after the school was moved to its present site. A number of other teachers have taught there since, among whom are Alex. Bell, jr., and James McQueen the present Postmaster of Dundas. Mr. John G. Cochrane, of Sheffield, is the present teacher. I will just here relate a bear story that I got from some of the older heads in my rounds through this section.

I will not mention names, but call the parties Davie and Jamie. They were chums, and both fond of hunting. They had found a place where a bear frequented, so they placed some bait at the spot and made an arrangement to meet there on a certain night at dusk to await and watch the arrival of Mr. Bruin. Davie was first on hand and took up his position behind a tree, keeping a sharp lookout for the bear. Davie wore a high crowned hat, and as he was peering around to see if any thing was coming, Jamie arrived near the spot, creeping along quietly and keeping a sharp lookout, and not knowing that Davie was ahead of him he spied Davie's head past the tree, and thinking that it was the bear's head he took aim and fired. The ball passed through Davie's hat and grazed the top of his head. Davie sprang out of his lair and was very indignant at Jamie for spoiling his hat and scratching his head, The scene that followed was not very complimentary, therefore we will drop the curtain and say no more about them.

To the west of Rockton in the 4th and 5th concessions, a number of families settled. Most of the older stock are dead, while some have moved away. Among the first that we shall mention is the Armstrong family, on the 4th concession. They are a very old and respectable family. The first of whom we can learn anything are the three brothers, John, Hugh and Walter. John is dead, but one of his sons is on the old farm. Hugh is still alive and is living on the farm where he settled when a young man. Walter sold out to his brother Hugh and

moved west of London, Ont., where he still resides. Thomas, a son of Hugh's, is on his old farm.

The next family we shall mention is the Jackson family. The old folks are both dead, but there are two sons still living in the neighborhood, Thomas and Matthew. George was killed a few years ago in an accident with a runaway team near the village, on his way to church.

Then, further south on the 4th concession, a number of families settled at an early day, although we cannot give the exact date. We refer to John McManamy, the O'Conners, the Bannens. The farm that James Collins now owns was, we think, settled on by his father. Further west up the 4th concession a man by the name of Fleming lives, who is also an old settler.

Then going up the stone road west from Rockton we come to the farm that Calvin More settled on. There are none of this family here at present, but the farm is owned by W. Stockwell and Andrew Smith. Farther west we come to the farm that was settled on by James T. Smith, who has been dead for some years. Robert Lowry is now upon the farm. Leaving the farm that John McMullen settled on to our right, on the north side of the stone road we strike the Beverly Swamp, and as that has been mentioned in some of my former letters, we pass it over by saying that the Swamp has nearly all disappeared, and buildings are strewn all along the road and the land used for farming purposes. The first farm that you come to is Mr. Cairns'. Passing this you come to the lands of the late Peter McClure. The place is now occupied by his widow, a daughter and three sons, Peter, Andrew and John. This family settled upon the old Mawhinney farm over 30 years ago, and afterwards purchased 100 acres to the east of the first farm. They also purchased the old Lamb and Douglas farms at Romules where another son, William, lives, thus showing what a few years of industry and economy will do for a man in this country. We now retrace our steps and go back to the village, as we find it at the present time. Just before entering the village proper, we come to the farm of Andrew Kernighan, father of the Khan, who is leaving a name behind him in the literary world. Mr. Kernighan is an old settler, and a man that is much thought of in the community. Taking Rockton as it is at the present time, there are two general stores

—one kept by Wm. Wood, and the other by James B. Plastow ; David Bell is the present postmaster with his brother, Alex. Bell, who is acting as an assistant ; B. Cornell is, and has been for many years, treasurer of the township ; William Burgess, butcher ; Jackson & Atkins carry on an extensive carriage manufactory ; B. Henning, hotel keeper. They have also got a grist mill in the place. It has passed through a number of hands, and I am unable to say to whom it belongs at the present time ; and last, but not least, is Wallace McDonald, who occupies the position of Clerk of the Township, Division Court Clerk, Conveyancer, Issuer of Marriage Licenses, and Justice of the Peace, so that it can easily be seen that he has the whole thing in his own hands. He can give you a marriage license, fine you if you do not get married, sue you if you refuse to support your wife, make out a bill of your taxes and issue an execution if you refuse to pay them.

Going east from Rockton to Lot 30, owned by Robert Henderson—he purchased it from Dr. Hamilton, of Dundas ; the Wray family came in in June in the year 1838 ; Robert Patterson settled on Lot 24 in the 3rd Con. ; he came from Ireland in the year 1837, and died in 1870. His family consisted of David, of near Dundas ; Mrs. Geo. Wray, Beverly ; Robert, since dead ; James, of Lynden ; and Samuel, of near Brantford. John Stewart settled on Lot 25 in May, 1844, but his father-in-law had taken up the same lot in the year 1830. The Harbottle family settled on Lot 26, 4th Con., in 1841. William Atkins settled on the corner of Lot 24 in the 3rd Con., started a blacksmith shop, and has done a good business ever since. The late Wm. Henderson came to Canada from Scotland somewhere about the year 1841 or '42, and settled on Lot 23 in the 5th Con. He occupied the position of Tax Collector for the Township for a great number of years, and was a man that was highly respected in the township. His son William owns the old homestead, and his son Thomas owns a farm just south of the old homestead, and is one of the Deputy-Reeves of the Township at the present time. The Rutherford family came in about the year 1841, from Scotland, and settled on Lot 22 in the 3rd Con., his family all settling around him. Wm. Ireland came in in 1842 and settled on Lot 23, in the 3rd Con. His son John is living on the old homestead, and another son, Thomas,

WILLIAM HENDERSON.

Born at Twisle, Northumberland, England, in 1810. Came to Canada in 1835, and settled at Ancaster. During Canadian rebellion carried despatches between Ancaster and Hamilton. Removed for a time to West Nissouri but settled in Beverly in 1845, on the farm on which he lived till his death on Oct. 17th, 1887. Was tax-collector of Beverly for 29 years; was one of the first directors of the Township Agricultural Society, and President quite a number of years; was an elder in the West Flamboro' Presbyterian Church over 50 years, and was always a staunch and active Liberal in politics.

was drowned in Dundas a few years ago. At a date we think in the year 1834, the Riddle family settled on Lot No. 24, in the 5th Concession; this was a large family and has been identified with the affairs and the settlement about Rockton from its early history. Lot 26, in the 3rd Concession, was taken up by one Warld, but sold out to Edward Cook, the present owner. The Lots 28 and 29 by the Cornell family, who in turn sold out to the Hugill's, these lots were taken up first in 1816, these lots were noted like many other parts of Beverly for the fine pine, and Hugill built and run a saw mill for many years. Lot 34, in the 3rd Concession, was taken up by one Harding, afterwards it was purchased by Joseph Smith, but is owned at the present time by one of the Jones family. Lot 25, in the 3rd Concession, was taken up by John Dunn, and is owned by John McGinty at the present time, his son Owen lives on Lot 24, it was taken up by Joseph Leeman. Lot 28 was taken up by a man by the name of Hunter, but Alex. Nickle settled upon it soon afterwards. The farm that Andrew Hunter now lives upon, Lot 30, was taken up by his father at an early date. Lot 30, in the 3rd Concession, the farm that George Patterson owns, was taken up at an early day by Adam Ainsley, at one time of Galt, he sold to John Scott, of Galt, who in turn sold to Patterson.

We were informed by Mr. John Stewart, of near Rockton, that although the Dundas and Waterloo Stone Road was begun in 1837, that it was not completed any farther than Rockton in 1842, and that he helped to build the road west of Rockton in the year 1845, and that a man by the name of Henslewood had the contract for the first two miles above the village, and that the contracts for the next two miles west were taken by McManamy, father of John McManamy, Esq., of near Rockton, and one Patrick Crian, the latter family we believe have all moved away from these parts many years ago and went west to Michigan.

We now take up another settlement just east of the Rockton section, that has been known for many years as the Sodom road. Mrs. Cornell and I took a drive through that section the other day, and certainly we could not wish to see a finer section of country. This road lies in the 3rd Concession and is somewhat winding in its direction, although bearing east until it strikes the Brock Road north of the village of Greensville.

Lot 32, in the 3rd Concession, was settled upon in 1806 or 7 by Richard Decker. The place at that time was nearly all bush, there was only about five acres cleared upon Mr. Decker's place at that time, he had traded 100 acres for it on Long Point land, at that time being of little value. After Mr. Decker's death, which took place some years ago, it fell into the hands of his son, Peter, who at the age of 71 years still resides upon it. Lot 33, in the 3rd Concession, the place where Charles Patterson now lives, was bought somewhere near 1800, by Wm. Mann, grandfather of Peter Decker, from a soldier's wife, for the sum of fifteen dollars. He neglected to get his deed from the woman, and she traded the farm again, this time for a bottle of brandy, so he lost the land and the fifteen dollars.

The first church that was built in this section was known as the Brown Church, and was built by five different denominations. The next church built was put up at Patterson's Corners, and was used for ten or twelve years, when the present brick church was built. Rev. Mr. Foreman is the pastor at present. The first minister that we can learn of going into that section to preach was the Rev. John A. Cornell, of Sheffield, whom we mentioned in our first letter. He preached in Mr. Decker's house, for at that time the nearest church was at Copetown, and when the people went they generally walked, most of the road being through the bush. The school that the children of these first settlers attended was out at Christie's Corners, a distance of 2¾ miles, through woods and over creeks and marshes. The first school house was built in this section in 1842, on Lot 34, in the 3rd Concession, on the farm now owned by William Brown, and the first teacher was one John Shelton. Later on the school was moved on to Mr. Decker's farm, and then after a few years a new school house was built on George Patterson's farm. Among the teachers who taught in this section was the late Alex. Bell, sr.

The north half of Lot 36 was settled on by a man named B. Black. Afterwards a man by the name of John Young lived upon it, but at present it is owned by George Weatherstone. Lot 29 in the 3rd Con., was taken up by George Bessie, who sold it to Andrew Jones, but afterwards bought part of it back again. This he sold to Adam Ainsley, who built a saw mill upon it, which he ran for a short time and then sold out to one Hall. Hall sold the property to James Scott, who in turn sold

it to George Patterson, the present owner. The south half of Lot 36, near the town line, was first taken up by B. Skinner, who sold it to Rily, of Dundas, and who in turn sold to Abram Haines. There were 30 acres of the same lot settled upon by a man by the name of Tralow. This man dying, the land was afterwards sold to James Cornell, but is now owned by the widow of one Lawson.

Richard Decker was the first settler in that Sodom road section, so that the Decker family can claim to be the first pioneers of that section, although they had not been there very long before others came in, among whom was John T. Smith on Lot 39. Andrew Whitesell located first on Lot 33; he sold out to James Crooks, who in turn sold out to James Deary, afterwards going up to near Sheffield.

THE WESTOVER LETTER.

THE Village of Westover is situated on the 6th Concession in the Township of Beverly, and contains a population of about seventy-five inhabitants. There is a very good business done for the size of the place. There is a general store well filled with a good stock to meet the requirements of a country trade, the business being carried on by James Mills, with the assistance of his eldest son William. Mr. Mills also carries on farming to some extent. He came to Westover about twenty-three years ago, and has always been looked upon as one of the live men of the place.

Westover also contains two blacksmith shops, one of which is empty at present, but the other is run by James McDonald, who does a good trade. There are two waggon shops, one being vacant, and in the other Lemuel Shaver does a good deal of repairing.

Mr. James McDonough is another live man of the place. He lives a little to the west of the village, and runs a saw mill and makes lath and shingles, in addition to having a farm of two hundred acres.

While at Westover we called to see old Mrs. Purdy, mother of Thomas and Hugh Purdy. She is ninety-four years of age and quite smart. The school house is situated about one-half mile north of the village, and was built in the year 1840. A man by the name of shaw was one of the first teachers, and James Swinton is the present teacher. There are two churches in the place, one a Baptist and the other a Methodist. The

Baptist Church has a membership of about eighty, and the Methodist of about forty. The present Baptist minister is the Rev. Mr. Bracken, and the Methodist incumbent is the Rev. Mr. Truax. Among the early Methodist Ministers was the Rev. John McLean. John Gow runs a tailoring establishment in the place.

I have now come to the end of my history, and think that I can do no better than say at the end what I said at the beginning :—How these few scattered families, shut up in an almost unbroken forest, succeeded in mastering the difficulties and surmounting the many obstacles that lay in their way, I suppose will never be told. They are dead, and the secret died with the last one of them that crossed the chilly waters. If they had faults, why remember them ; if they made mistakes, why repeat them? No, let us rather extol their virtues, and as we stand beside their graves and look at the great inheritance they have left to their children and children's children and to the stranger, let us say, "Peace to their ashes."

THE MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

AFTER I had written a few of the letters relating to the "Pioneers of Beverly," quite a number of the residents and also former residents of the Township requested me after finishing said letters to collect them and have them published in book form as a history of the early settlement of the Township of Beverly, that the children of those early settlers might have a record of some of the struggles of their forefathers in those early times. After assenting to that request, I thought that such a book would be deficient if it did not contain a Municipal History of the Township. For aid in that line I applied to Wallace McDonald, Esq., who has been a resident of the Township for over fifty years, and has been connected with the municipal affairs of the Township for over thirty years, to write me a short history of the municipal institutions of Beverly. He kindly consented to comply with my request, and the following is the fulfilment of his promise.

MR. JOHN A. CORNELL,
Author of "The Pioneers of Beverly."

SIR,—In compliance with your request I will endeavor to furnish you with a sort of Municipal History of the Township of Beverly, but you must not look for too much from me. You must bear in mind that our municipal affairs prior to 1850 were conducted in a very simple or short form manner, and the record of what was done was kept in a simple and imperfect

style, so that the source from which I can draw information outside of my own memory or knowledge in the matter is not very great. Therefore, if my story should turn out to be not as full as you looked for, you will please make a liberal allowance.

The Township of Beverly is supposed to contain 70,200 acres, and from east to west is fully nine miles and from north to south about 12 miles. The population of the Township in the year 1825 was 725; in 1842, was 2,922; in 1852, was 5,620; in 1861 was 6,339; in 1871, was 5,803; in 1881 was 5,230. I gather this information for the years 1825 and 1842 from documents in the County Clerk's office in Hamilton, and the parties who took the census in 1825 were Barney Markle and James H. Markle, and for 1842 James Henderson. The paper for 1842 from which I got my information contains a great amount of other information, such as the number of persons belonging to different denominations of religion, a full report of agricultural products, etc., and the sheet of paper containing the same is nine feet long and five feet in width. The information for 1852, 1861, 1871 and 1881 I got from books and returns in my own possession. By the above returns you will notice that since 1861 our numbers have been getting less; I cannot account for the falling off. No doubt a large majority of the inhabitants are agriculturists and the land is all taken up and settled on, therefore we cannot expect the population to increase like a newly settled township or a flourishing village or town, and as I find our assessment roll increasing year after year I think our numbers should not decrease. I am afraid that the census for 1861 or 1881 has not been taken accurately.

The assessment rolls of the township seem to have been well cared for; I can't say what year the first assessment was made, but I have now in my possession the rolls from 1820 down to the present time, and in the county clerk's office in Hamilton can be seen the assessment rolls for 1816, 1818 and 1819. I notice in the municipal history of the Township of Waterloo that the oldest assessment roll that can be found is for the year 1848—forty years ago. Beverly can furnish rolls for 72 years back. I have made out a copy of the assessment for Beverly for 1816, as I have no doubt many readers will like to see it. It is on one sheet of paper, or one page. Size about 17 inches by 25. The assessors, names are John Meriam

and Isaac Blasdell. Please notice that in 1816 it required two assessors to make out an assessment roll of one page only and 60 names, whereas one assessor for 1888 made out a roll of sixty-four pages of 19½ inches by 31, and containing over 1500 names; and the roll for 1889 will be still larger and contain more names. I can't say what the salary was for 1816, but for 1888 it was $136.

* * * * * *

Prior to 1850 the mode of electing township officers was as follows: On the first Monday in January in each year the electors met at some central place, generally at some hotel, or in front of some hotel for the crowd was out in the open air. These meetings were mostly held at Rockton, sometimes at Mr. McVenn's hotel, three miles east of Rockton, where Mr. Robinson, the blacksmith, now lives, and sometimes at what was in early times called the "Bush Tavern," situated in front of lot 14, concession 3, where Mr. Emerson Clement now lives. On the day these meetings were held, when it came about 11 o'clock some one was appointed to act as chairman. Then the next act was to elect a township clerk. That done the clerk took his place at a window inside of the hotel so to be comfortable to do the necessary writing. The lower sash of the window was raised and the chairman stood outside and called out for nominations for certain officers, which was responded to by the electors present with alacrity, and all voting at such elections was done by a show of hands or a division of the electors, right and left, and the chairman reported to the clerk at the window the result of each vote as disposed of by the electors.

At the close of the meeting a vote was always taken where the next town meeting was to be held.

Rules and regulations were also made or passed relating to fences, also horses, cattle, sheep and swine running at large, etc.

In order for you to form a more correct idea of the business done at the town meetings I think I can't do better than furnish you a copy of the minutes of one of such meetings. I will copy from the year 1836, which is as follows:

Beverly, January 4th, 1836.

John A. Cornell, Chairman of Town Meeting.
Samuel Congo, Town Clerk

John A. Cornell,
Adam Thompson,
George Hall,
} Board of Commissioners.

John Shaver, Assessor and Collector.

PATHMASTERS.—William Oliver, Charles McKilligan, John Main, William Anderson, James McQueen, John Fairgrove, Thomas Young, Eli Whitesell, Abraham D. Rosenberger, Adam Markle, Benjamin Beemer, Jonas Loveless, Lent Munson, Aaron Cornell, William Coleman, Moses Cornell, Jonathan Blasdell, Andrew Camp, Joseph Lehman, Robert Riddle, Daniel Cornell, Benony Cornell, Gilbert C. Field, Benony Vansickle, John Westover, Aaron Cornell, the elder, Joseph Shewett, Matthew Camp, Amos Dakin, John Fonger, John Armstrong, Walter Robinson, Jephtha Skinner, Lewis Wood, Patrick Heffron, Robert Valens.

POUND KEEPERS.—Daniel Cornell, George Jones, David Mulholland, Nelson Burley, James Cook, Benony Vansickle, Jonathan Shaver.

The decision of the town meeting is in favor of having the money granted by the government for roads expended by the Board of Commissioners for the Township in eighteen thirty-six.

THE LAW RESPECTING FENCES.—Fences to be four feet high exclusive of stake and riders, not to be more than four inches between the three first rails.

No horses to be free commoners, horned cattle known to be unruly not to run at large.

Hogs under six months old not free commoners ; over six months old free unless they break through a lawful fence.

Boars not free commoners. No rams to run at large after the first of September until the fifteenth of November. If any should be found running at large within that time the same to be forfeited and the owner liable to pay a fine of ten shillings.

The above is a copy of the minutes of the town meeting held on the 4th day of January, 1836.

The book they are copied from is of foolscap size and contains two quires of paper. The book contains the minutes of town meetings from 1836 to 1850. The latter part of the book is taken up with entries made of stray cattle, horses, sheep, swine, etc. A small portion with records of private parties of marks adopted by each one to be made on their stock, whereby they would be know in case any dispute should arise as to the ownership, and there is still quite a portion of the book in blank, nothing written in it at all. By this it will be seen that the records of those early times did not require much station-

ery, and although some may smile at the short hand or simple way the business of those early times was conducted, yet I suppose that it answered the purpose for that time as well as the present system does for the present time. And although we may think some of the movements of those times would not suit us at the present day, there are others from which we might take a lesson. I refer more particularly to the private marks for cattle, etc. I don't know whether it was done in compliance with a local or Township law, rule or regulation, or whether in compliance with some statutory enactment, it was nevertheless a good thing and if it were carried out now generally it would save many a dispute about the ownership of stock; it would be most needed at the present time to indentify sheep and swine more than cattle, although I have known several cases come into the division court here, relating to disputes as to the ownership of cattle, and they were fought out very keenly. It these cattle had been marked there need not have been any dispute.

The following is a copy of some of the registration of private marks in those early times:

Mr. Thomas Harbottle's mark, a round hole through the right ear.

Mr. Zachariah Odle's mark, a round hole through the left ear.

Mr. Henry Tayer's mark, a slit in both ears.

Mr. Peter Lees' mark, a slit in the under side of the right ear.

Mr. John Lees' mark, the top of left ear.

Mr. Samuel Beemer's mark, a crop of the right ear and a half penny from the under side of the left.

Mr. Matthew Bennett's mark, a hole through each ear.

Mr Wm. Ireland's mark, sheep, a back bit out of the right ear.

In 1842 municipal councils were first introduced, but in a different shape than they are at present. The province was divided into districts (see heading of the old assessment roll of 1816), and each district had a municipal council to manage its local affairs. Beverly formed a part of the District of Gore. The whole district was composed of the following townships, viz.: Ancaster, Barton, Beverly, Binbrook, Brantford, Dumfreis, Esquesing, Flamboro' east, Flamboro' west, Glanford,

Nassagaweya, Nelson, Oneida, Onondaga, Seneca, Saltfleet, Trafalgar. The Townships above named composed what was then called the Gore District Council.

The Township of Dumfries then included what is now known as North Dumfries, South Dumfries, the town of Galt, that portion of the town of Paris lying north of the Governor's Road and the village of Ayr.

The Township of Brantford then included what is now the city of Brantford and that portion of the town of Paris lying south of the Governor's Road.

The Township of West Flamboro' then included that portion of what is now the town of Dundas, which lies on the north side of the Governor's Road, and the Township of Ancaster including that portion of what is now Dundas which lies on the south side of the Governor's Road.

Each Township sent two Councillors. Some of the smaller townships only sent one.

At the first meeting of the district Councils when the law came into force first, a ballot was made, the one-third of the members first elected retired at the end of the first year, one-third at the end of the second year, and the remaining third served three years. Others were elected to fill up the vacancies and after the first election each Councillor served for three years.

The mode of conducting the business at district Council meetings, was similar to the County Council as at present, but the business done was what is now done by both the Township and County Councils. The district Council system continued until 1850.

The representatives for Beverly during that term were as follows:

For 1842, Walter Robertson and Stephen Nisbet.

At the ballot at the first meeting of the Council, it fell to the lot of Mr. Robertson to retire at the end of the first year, and for Mr. Nisbet to continue the full term of three years. Mr. George Jones was elected in 1843 to take the place of Mr. Robertson, so that the Councillors for 1843 were Stephen Nisbet and George Jones; for 1844, Stephen Nisbet and George Jones; for 1845, Stephen Nisbet and George Jones; for 1846, Stephen Nisbet and William Dickson; for 1847, Stephen Nisbet and William Dickson; for 1848, William Dickson and Seth Holcomb; for 1849, William Dickson and Seth Holcomb.

In 1850 the municipal law was changed, district Councils were abolished, and Township Councils and County Councils established in lieu thereof.

Under the new law the Township of Beverly, with many others, was divided into five wards. The limits and boundaries of each ward for Beverly being as follows:

Ward No. 1 comprised the three first Concessions from the side road between Lots No. 18 and 19 east to the West Flamboro' line.

Ward No. 2 comprised the three first concessions from the side road between Lots No. 18 and 19 west to the Dumfries line.

Ward No. 3 comprised the 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th and 10th Concessions from the side road between Lots No. 12 and 13 west to the Dumfries line.

Ward No. 4 comprised the 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th and 10th Concessions from the side road between Lots No. 12 and 13 east to the side road between Lots No. 24 and 25.

Ward No. 5 comprised the 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th and 10th Concession from the side road between Lots No. 24 and 25 east to the West Flamboro' line.

The old town meeting on the first Monday in January was done away with and instead of holding a general meeting of the whole township a meeting was held in each of the five wards on the first Monday in January in each year and each ward elected a Councillor, and the five Councillors so elected formed the Township Council.

The mode of election of Councillors was as follows: The electors met at ten o'clock a. m., at some place in the ward appointed by by-law of the previous year. A chairman or returning officer was also appointed by such by-law for each ward of the Township. The returning officer so appointed, acting as chairman of the meeting, called for nomination of a fit and proper person to act as Councillor for the ward for the year. If more than one candidate was nominated, and a poll demanded, then a poll was opened to record the votes polled for the several candidates, and the mode of voting at such elections was what is commonly known as open voting (the ballot law did not come into force until 1876), and continued for two days, unless during that time a full hour elapsed in which no vote was polled. In such a case the returning officer could close the poll at any time after the expiration of such hour, and declare

the result of the election. It was quite a common practice when circumstances required it, for the party who was behind in the race to retain voters enough to keep the poll open and allow one to vote every hour, and so continue the full two days.

The five Councillors so elected formed the Township Council. They held their first meeting on the third Monday in January each year. The first business done at such meeting was to elect a chairman, who was called the Reeve, and if the municipality contained over five hundred resident householders and freeholders, to elect also a Deputy-Reeve, and for every additional five hundred householders and freeholders, an extra Deputy-Reeve. And in 1850 and since that date all municipal officers such as Clerks, Treasurers, Assessors, Collectors, Poundkeepers, Fenceviewers, Pathmasters, etc., etc., are or have been appointed by the Council instead of by the electors at the annual town meetings as formerly.

The Reeves and Deputy-Reeves of the several Townships or municipalities in the County formed the County Council, and held its first meeting each year on the fourth Tuesday in January at two o'clock in the afternoon. The Township of Beverly sent one Reeve and one Deputy-Reeve to the County Council from 1850 to 1866, and from 1867 to the present time one Reeve and two Deputy-Reeves. The Deputy-Reeves for and after 1874 were called first Deputy-Reeve and second Deputy-Reeve.

In 1867 the law was changed again whereby the ward system was abolished, and the Reeve, Deputy-Reeve and Councillors are elected by the general vote, or every elector had a voice in the election of each member of the Council, and the old system of the annual town meeting resusitated, but called the nomination meeting; the said meetings to be held on the last Monday of the year (instead of the first Monday as formerly), at 12 o'clock noon, the Township Clerk to act as chairman. If more than the necessary number of candidates are nominated, the proceedings to be postponed until the first Monday of the year and a poll opened in each polling place in the Township, and the result of the election declared the following Wednesday. One pleasing feature in these annual gatherings now is that they are held in the Township Hall, where all is nice and comfortrble, instead of in the open air as formerly.

I must now draw my epistle to a close, and as in the beginning I gave you a copy of the assessment roll for 1816, I think I should now furnish you with some information to show you the progress the township has made from that date to the present. To furnish you with a copy of the assessment roll for 1888, space will not permit, therefore I will give you an abstract of the roll for 1888, which is as follows:

Total number of resident names on the roll, 1,512; total number of non-resident names on the roll, 22; assessed value of real property, $1,960,692; assessed value of personal property, $122,900; income, $600; number of cattle, 5,088; number of sheep, 2,993; number of hogs, 1,736; number of horses, 2,247; number of acres of woodland, 11,930; number of acres of swamp, marsh or waste land, 5,729; number of acres of orchard and garden, 1,097; number of acres under fall wheat, 7,305.

I will also furnish you with an abstract of the collector's roll for 1888 in school sections, which will give you a large amount of information in a small space. The abstract or statement will explain itself.

I have also prepared a list showing the names of each member of the Council, Clerk and Treasurer for each year from 1850 down to the present, 1889, showing also who was Reeve, Deputy Reeve and Councillors for each of those years. I have also prepared another list showing the name of each member of the Council from 1850 to 1889, all arranged in alphabetical order, showing also the total number of years each one was in the Council, the number of years each one held the position of Reeve, Deputy Reeve or Councillor, during the aforesaid term. All of which you will find hereto annexed.

1888. TOWNSHIP OF BEVERLY. ABSTRACT OF THE COLLECTOR'S ROLL IN SCHOOL SECTIONS.

No. of S. S.	Local Name.	School Populations 5 to 21	School Populations 7 to 13	School Rate on the $100	Amt. of Asst.	School Rate.	County and Township Rate. 33c. on $100	Stat. Labor.	Dogs.	Rate on Dogs	Bitches.	Rate on Bitches	TOTAL TAX.
					$	$ c.	$ c.	$ c.		$ c.		$ c.	$ c.
1	Weir	78	28	18	88,990	160 05	293 47	4 08	24	24 00	1	2 00	483 60
2		34	16	29	55,856	162 01	184 34	1 30	18	18 00	1	2 00	367 65
3	Orkney	77	35	31	147,570	457 50	487 02		18	18 00	1	2 00	964 52
4	Lynden	144	64	38	125,337	476 31	413 81	88	25	25 00	3	6 00	922 00
5	Troy	95	35	30	159,855	479 57	527 59		30	30 00	5	10 00	1047 16
6	Woodhill	70	33	32	145,525	465 68	480 31		23	23 00			968 99
7	Hunter's	171	64	42	180,920	759 91	597 19		47	47 00	1	2 00	1406 10
8	Rockton	99	51	33	118,775	392 12	392 12		39	39 00	2	4 00	827 24
9	Merriam's	124	53	21	154,130	323 58	508 73	1 00	29	29 00			862 31
10	Sheffield	125	58	31	129,890	402 77	428 75		24	24 00			855 52
11	Westover	157	69	33	121,290	401 21	401 21		35	35 00	1	2 00	839 42
12	Kirkwall	82	35	36	124,810	449 31	411 96	7 75	25	25 00	1	2 00	896 02
13	Scott's	45	17	19	136,230	258 91	449 63	4 00	19	19 00	1	2 00	733 54
14	Clyde	78	33	31	118,200	366 49	390 13	1 50	25	25 00	1	2 00	785 12
15	Valens	109	61	20	161,705	323 42	533 81	5 25	43	43 00	1	2 00	907 48
17	Branchton	8	4	23½	10,450	24 61	34 49	3 00	2	2 00			64 10
19	Freelton	40	17	46⅔	29,100	134 90	96 05		8	8 00	1	2 00	240 95
20	Copetown	57	16	18	56,449	101 70	186 47	1 99	12	12 00			302 16
24	Strabane	12	8	49¼	18,300	90 14	60 40		5	5 00			155 54
ss		4	2		1,450		4 79		1	1 00			5 79
		1,603	699		2,084,791	6230 19	6,882 27	30 75	452	452 00	20	40 00	13635 21

THE FOLLOWING IS A LIST OF THE NAMES OF THE REEVES, DEPUTY-REEVES AND COUNCILLORS, ALSO THE CLERKS AND TREASUERS, FOR THE TOWNSHIP OF BEVERLY FROM 1850 TO 1889.

YEAR	Reeve.	Deputy-Reeves.	Councillors.	Clerk.	Treasurer.
1850	Seth Holcomb 3	John Bennect 1	Malachi Sager 2, John Valens 4, William Dickson 5	W. W. Barlow	H. G. Barlow
1851	Wm. Dickson 5	George Jones 1	Seth Holcomb 3, James McQueen 4, Malachi Sager 2	W. W. Barlow	H. G. Barlow
1852	Seth Holcomb 3	Malachi Sager 2	John Bennett 1, James McQueen 4, John Westover 5	W. W. Barlow	H. G. Barlow
1853	Seth Holcomb 3	James McQueen 4	Robert Thompson 1, Malachi Sager 2, John Westover 5	W. W. Barlow	H. G. Barlow
1854	James McQueen 4	D. McKenzie 5	Robert Thompson 1, JohnCumming 2, David Peregrine 3	W. W. Barlow	H. G. Barlow
1855	James McQueen 4	Wm. Dickson 5	Robert Thompson 1, JohnCumming 2, David Peregrine 3	W. W. Barlow	H. G. Barlow
1856	James McQueen 4	Wm. Dickson 5	Robert Thompson 1, Alex. Haines 2, David Peregrine 3	W. W. Barlow	H. G. Barlow
1857	James McQueen 4	David Peregrine 3	Robert Thompson 1, John Clement 2, W. McDonald 5	W. W. Barlow	H. G. Barlow
1858	James McQueen 4	David Peregrine 3	Robert Thompson 1, Malachi Sager 2, W. McDonald 5	W. W. Barlow	H. G. Barlow
1859	James McQueen 4	John Clement 2	Peter Wood 1, Dr. J. B. Lundy 3, W. McDonald 5	W. W. Barlow	H. G. Barlow * Benony Cornell *
1860	W. McDonald 5	John Clement 2	Peter Wood 1, Dr. J. B. Lundy 3, John McMullen 4	W. W. Barlow	Benony Cornell
1861	W. McDonald 5	John Clement 2	Peter Wood 1, Wm. C. Merriam 3, John McMullen 4	W. W. Barlow	Benony Cornell
1862	Peter Wood 1	John McMullen 4	John Clement 2, Wm. C. Merriam 3, Wm. Dickson 5	W. W. Barlow	Benony Cornell

LIST OF THE REEVES, DEPUTY-REEVES, ETC.—CONTINUED.

YEAR	Reeve.	Deputy-Reeves.	Councillors.	Clerk.	Treasurer.
1863	B. Armstrong † 3 Peter Wood 1	Wm. Dickson ‡ 5 John McMullen ‡ 4	John Clement 2, B. Armstrong 3, Claud Lapsley 5	W. W. Barlow § W. McDonald §	Benony Cornell
1864	Peter Wood 1	John McMullen 4	John Clement 2 B. Armstrong 3, James Smith 5	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1865	Peter Wood 1	Benj. Armstrong 3	Wm. Nisbet 2, John Malcom 4, James Smith 5	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1866	John Clement 2	John Malcom 4	Peter Wood 1, B. Armstrong 3, James Smith 5	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
			WARDS ABOLISHED NOW.		
1867	Peter Wood	William Nisbet John Malcom	Archibald Fergusson, James Smith	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1868	John Clement	William Nisbet John Malcom	Archibald Fergusson, James Smith	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1869	John Clement	Arch. Fergusson Wm. C. Merriam	James Smith, Joseph Bowman	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1870	Arch. Fergusson	Joseph Bowman John Clement	James Smith, Thomas McQueen	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1871	John Clement	Thos. McQueen John Bennett	James Smith, John R. Neff	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1872	John Clement	John Bennett Thos. McQueen	James Smith, William Menzies	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1873	John Clement	John Bennett Thos. McQueen	James Smith, William Menzies	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell

The figures at the right of each name above, denote the number of the ward for which each was elected as Councillor.

* H. G. Barlow resigned July 29th, 1859, and Benony Cornell was appointed in his stead.

† B. Armstrong resigned the office of Reeve, January 26th, 1863, and Peter Wood was elected Reeve in his stead.

‡ Wm. Dickson died in February, 1863, and John McMullen was elected Deputy-Reeve, and Claud Lapsley as Councillor in his stead.

§ Wm. W. Barlow resigned the office of Clerk, Oct. 5th, 1863, and W. McDonald was appointed in his stead.

LIST OF THE REEVES, DEPUTY-REEVES, ETC.—CONTINUED.

YEAR	Reeve.	1st Deputy-Reeve	2nd Deputy-Reeve.	Councillors.	Clerk.	Treasurer.
1874	John Clement	Thos. McQueen	John Bennett	James Smith Wm. Menzies	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1875	Peter Wood	Thos. McQueen	Wm. Menzies	James Smith Richard Bannen	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1876	Peter Wood	Thos. McQueen	Wm. Menzies	Richard Bannen John Herbert	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1877	Peter Wood	Thos. McQueen	Wm. Menzies	James Smith Jer. Cornell	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1878	Thos. McQueen	Wm. Menzies	Jer. Cornell	David Patterson Edwin Gray	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1879	Thos. McQueen	T. S. Cornell	Jer. Cornell	David Patterson Edwin Gray	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1880	Jer. Cornell	Wm. Menzies	Edwin Gray	David Patterson Robt. Fergusson	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1881	A. Fergusson	Wm. Menzies	David Patterson	John Bennett Robt. Pentland	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1882	A. Fergusson	Wm. Menzies	John Bennett	Robt. Pentland Brewin Cornell	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1883	A. Fergusson	Wm. Menzies	John Bennett	Brewin Cornell G. H. Mulholland	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1884	Wm. Menzies	John Bennett	G. H. Mulholland	Brewin Cornell T. S. Henderson	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1885	Wm. Menzies	Robt. Fergusson	G. H. Mulholland	Brewin Cornell T. S. Henderson	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell

LIST OF THE REEVES, DEPUTY-REEVES, ETC.—CONTINUED.

YEAR	Reeve.	1st Deputy-Reeve.	2nd Deputy-Reeve	Councillors.	Clerk.	Treasurer.
1886	Wm. Menzies	R. Fergusson	G. H. Mulholland	Brewin Cornell Chas. Cummings	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1887	G H Mulholland	R. Fergusson	Brewin Cornell	R. L. Biggs T. S. Henderson	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1888	R. Fergusson	Brewin Cornell	R. L. Biggs	John P. Wood T. S. Henderson	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell
1889	R. Fergusson	R. L. Biggs	T. S. Henderson	John P. Wood Henry Gray	W. McDonald	Benony Cornell

The following table or list contains the name of each member of the Municipal Council of the Township of Beverly from 1851 to 1889, showing also the total number of years each one was in the council; the number of years Reeve, Deputy-Reeve, or Councillor; with their present place of residence, and P. O. address, all arranged in alphabetical order.

NO.	NAME.	NUMBER OF YEARS. Reeve	D'y R've	Coun'r	Total No. Years in Council.	Present Residence.	P. O. Address.
1	Armstrong, Benjamin		1	3	4	St. George, Ont	St. George
2	Bennett, John		8	2	10	Beverly	Copetown
3	Bowman, Joseph		1	1	2	"	Dundas.
4	Biggs, Richard L.		2	1	3	"	Christie
5	Bannen, Richard			2	2	Michigan, U. S.	Kingston
6	Clement, John	7	4	4	15	Beverly.	Troy
7	Cornell, Jerimiah	1	2	1	4	"	Lynden
8	Cornell, Thadeus S.		1		1	Stratford, Ont.	Stratford
9	Cornell, Brewin		2	5	7	Beverly.	Sheffield
10	Cumming, John			2	2	Died in 1867.	
11	Cumming, Chas.			1	1	Galt, Ont.	Galt
12	Dickson, Wm.	1	2	2	5	Died in 1863.	
13	Fergusson, Archibald	4	1	2	7	Beverly.	Clyde
14	Fergusson, Robert	2	3	1	6	"	"
15	Gray, Edwin		1	2	3	"	Valens
16	Gray, Henry			1	1	"	Freelton
17	Holcomb, Seth	3		1	4	Michigan, U. S.	Grand Rapids
18	Haines, Alex.			1	1	Died in 1869.	
19	Herbert, John			1	1	Dead.	
20	Henderson, Thos. S.		1	4	5	Beverly.	Rockton
21	Jones, George		1		1	"	West Flamboro'
22	Lundy, Dr. J. B.			2	2	Preston, Ont.	Preston
23	Lapsley, Claud			1	1	Died in 1886.	
24	Menzies, William	3	8	3	14	Beverly.	Kirkwall
25	Mulholland, Geo. H.	1	3	1	5	"	Troy
26	Malcom, John		3	1	4	Died in 1882.	
27	Merriam, Wm. C.		1	2	3	Westminster.	Byron
28	McQueen, James	2	1	2	9	Beverly.	Kirkwall
29	McDonald Wallace	2		3	5	"	Rockton
30	McMullen, John		3	2	5	Malton, Ont.	Malton
31	McQueen, Thos.	2	7	1	10	Beverly.	Sheffield
32	McKenzie, Duncan		1		1	Dead.	
33	Neff, John R.			1	1	Moosomin, N.W.T	Moosomin

NO.	NAME.	NUMBER OF YEARS. Reeve	D'y R've	Coun'r	Total No. Years in Council	Present Residence.	P.O. Address.
34	Nisbet, Wm.		2	1	3	Michigan, U. S.	Tawas.
35	Peregrine, David		2	3	5	Died in 1866.	
36	Patterson, David		1	3	4	Dundas.	Dundas.
37	Pentland, Robert			2	2	Galt.	Galt.
38	Sager, Malachi, sr.		1	4	5	Beverly.	Troy.
39	Smith, James			13	13	Died in 1884.	
40	Thompson, Robert			6	6	Beverly.	Lynden.
41	Valens, John			1	1	"	Valens.
42	Wood, Peter	8		4	12	Brantford.	Brantford.
43	Westover, John			2	2	Died in 1862.	
44	Wood, John P.			2	2	Beverly.	Troy.

By the above list you will see that 44 persons have ruled municipal affairs of Beverly for the last 40 years, 10 of whom were in council but 1 year, seven 2 years, four 3 years, five 4 years, seven 5 years, two 6 years, two 7 years, one 9 years, two 10 years, and one 12, one for 13, one for 14 and one for 15 years, respectively.

Ten of the said 44 are dead, thirteen have left the township and twenty-one are still residents. If we go back to 1842 (the commencement of our municipal system), we have only to add two names to the above list, viz.: Walter Robertson and Stephen Nisbet. The others have been in the council since 1850, and are included in the above list. Messrs Robertson and Nisbet are both dead some years ago. And from the commencement in 1842, down to the present time, but one bye-election has been required to fill a vacancy caused by death, viz., in 1863 to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Wm. Dickson.

Your humble servant,

WALLACE McDONALD.

Rockton, February, 1889.

Many Beverly residents will be surprised to know there is extant a complete assessment roll of that Township as far back as the year 1816. The roll is too voluminous to republish, but a short summary of it is given. In the early times the country was not divided into counties but into districts, of which there were the Eastern district, district of Johnstown, Midland district, district of Newcastle, Home district, Niagara district, district of London, and Western district. The names on the Home district, in which Beverly was, are Jas. Wedge, Enoch Cornell, Jas. Middough, Henry Babcock, John Cornell, Augustus Babcock, Robt. Emes, Henry Moore, Jacob Sipes, sr., Jonas Sipes, John McCarter, Jacob Sipes, jr., Jas. McCarter, Eleanor Main, Adam Main, Jonas Smith, John Main, Joseph Cornell, Philip Main, Samuel Muma, John Colman, John Larison, Wm. Wedge, Philip Will, Elizabeth Manning, George Buckberry, Arent Vivoman, John Hamel, John Buckberry, jr., John Buckberry, sr., Isaac Shaver, Enos Griffith, Wm. Rosebrook, Eleaznor Griffith, Samuel Fasset, Hannah Griffith, Josiah McKeane, Zechariah Warner, Jepthu Skinner, Jacob Cope, Joshua Cope, Henry Cope, Thos. Cope, Conrad Cope, Rinear Vansickle, Moses Cornell, Andrew Jones, John Vansickle, sr., John Vansickle, jr., Benj. Cornell, Elias Baker, Burjep Baker, John L. Smith, Andrew Whitsell, Richard Decker, Nicholas Surerus, Samuel Cornell, David Shannon, John Merriam and Isaac Blasdell.

The foregoing settlers owned amongst them in the Home district 50,779 acres of uncultivated land, and 1,371 acres of arable pasture or meadow, while Robert Emes owned 100 acres of uncultivated land in the district of London. Elizabeth Manning and Arent Vivoman owned in Niagara district, respectively, 150 acres of uncultivated, and 30 acres of meadow, and 100 acres of uncultivated and 10 of arable land.

The number of houses, square or hewed timber on two sides, one storey, was 12; houses with additional fireplaces, 1; houses of trimmed timber, one storey, 4; saw mills, 1; horses at 3 years old and upwards, 46; oxen at 4 years old and upwards, 64; milch cows, 124; cattle from 2 years to 4 years, 45.

The total assessment was £4,237, and the taxes were £17, 8s., 2½d.

EARLY EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

MR. JOHN A. CORNELL,

SIR,—In seeking to comply with your request for a short letter from me, dealing with the early history of Education in this Township, I shall endeavor to be brief, and at the same time general in my statements.

The notices of the earliest schools, in the various localities, referred to in the letters that have already appeared, relieve me of the greater part of what would otherwise have been my lot to deal with, and which are more of local than of general interest. If I rightly understood you, the ground to be covered by this letter was to extend from my earliest recollections of school matters, down to the passing of the Act of 1871, leading features of which were the abolition of the office of Township Superintendent and making free school compulsory—the County Inspector taking the place of the Township Superintendent.

In order to make intelligible what I may hereafter refer to it will be necessary for me to give a brief sketch of the school legislation of this Province from the time when it began to assume the form of a systematic attempt to provide for the education of the youth of the country. From an early period in the present century grants of public money were made for the purposes of education and the establishment of schools.

In 1816 a sum of fifteen hundred pounds or $6000 was set apart for that object. These grants repeated from time to time to time, failed to secure proper returns owing to the fact that they were expended without reference to any general

plan or any well defined basis of appropriation, the Education Bill of 1837, was the first attempt at a systematic organization of the educational institutions of this country. So far as the Common Schools were concerned, that act provided for the annual appropriation of £15,000 for the use of the Common Schools of the Province, and that whenever the permanently available School Fund of this Province should amount to the sum of £10,000 per annum, the Governor should appoint a Provincial Superintendent of Common Schools, who should annually report to the Legislatures of the Province, respecting the condition of the schools, estimates and accounts of expenditures of school money, plans for the improvement, management and better organization of the schools, and all matters cognate thereto. The local machinery pre-existing or created by that Act, consists first, of what were called district officers, the term "District" being the equivalent of our term "Section." These officials were, a Clerk, three Trustees and a Collector. These Trustees were elected annually; the duties of the Clerk were to call meetings, keep a record of proceedings, and of all reports made by the Trustees of his district, to the commissioners of the township. The powers and duties of the Trustees was to call special meetings of the ratepayers. Make out a tax list to attach their warrant to such list, empowering the collector for the district to collect the same. To lease or purchase sites for school houses, to build lease, repair and furnish such school houses, out of funds paid to them by Government or collected by them, to have the custody and safe keeping of all school property, to contract with teachers, to pay teachers from the moneys received from Government through the commissioners and to collect the balance, if any, from all parties in their district liable therefor. They had the power to pay teachers quarterly, collect moneys quarterly, exempt indigent persons at their discretion, to supervise the school list kept by the teachers, to form rate bills and to authorize the collector under their warrant to collect the same, and prior to the first day of March in each year to report in writing to the commissioners for the township.

The other officials and three commissioners and three inspectors, elected by the annual township meeting, and holding office for one year. These commissioners, on their acceptance of office, were required to give bonds for double the amount of

THOMAS S. HENDERSON.

Born in West Nissouri, Oxford County, in 1843.
Came to Beverly with his father in 1844 and has lived there ever since.
Township Councillor in 1884, '85, '87, '88
Was elected Second Deputy Reeve for 1889.

money passing through their hands. Their powers and duties were :—To divide their townships into school districts, describe and number the same, and report such divisions and such discriptions to the Township Clerk, apply to, and receive from the District Treasurer and Township collector all sums apportioned or raised for school purposes, and to apportion the same on the first day of April in each year, or within ten days of their receiving the full amount of such moneys, and to report in writing to the Clerk of the Peace for the district between the first day of July and the first day of October in each year. The Clerk of the Township by virtue of his office was Clerk of the Commissioners, they being endowed with corporate powers enabling them to acquire, hold or sell property for school purposes. The three Inspectors together with these Commissioners, *or any three of them*, were Township School Inspectors, their powers and duties were: 1st, the examination of candidates for teacher's certificates; 2nd, the licensing such candidates to teach; 3rd, the annulling or cancelling such certificates; 4th, calling for a re-examination of those holding certificates; 5th, to visit the schools under their charge once a year, or as frequently as they might see fit; or to summarize, these Inspectors were required to hold a valid meeting, for examining and licensing a teacher, the signatures of three of them were required to make a certificate valid, the Commissioners by virtue of the office were Inspectors under the terms of the Act, the teachers were to be examined and have their certificates renewed annually, the Inspectors were bound to visit and inspect each school at least once a year, these Inspectors were to be allowed such remuneration as the annual meeting of the Township might decide. Such is a brief description of the local machinery of our school system, its powers and duties, at the time of my earliest recollection. Before proceeding to details, let me trace briefly the succeeding changes in the system down to 1850, when it may be said to have been placed on its resting basis. Many defects were discovered in practical working of the Act, to which I have referred and the results were far from satisfactory.

In 1841 the Secretary of the Province, S. B. Harrison, introduced and succeeded in passing a measure providing for the granting of money to each County, upon the condition of such County raising an equal amount by Local Assessment. That

was strong opposition to the principle of that Act, and the working of its details required modification, and in 1843 the Hon. F. Hincks brought in a bill which became law, and very much simplified and popularized that measure. By that Act the Secretary of the Province became Chief Superintendent of Education, in the discharge of his duties he was assisted by two subordinates. In 1844 the office of Chief Superintendent was offered to Egerton Ryerson, and accepted by him in the autumn of the same year, on condition (1) that it should in its administration constitute a separate district and non-political department, (2) that he should be allowed one year's absence in order that he might visit and examine into the European and American School Systems. The request was granted, and 1845 was spent in investigating the constitution and working of these systems, and in 1846 the results were embodied in a repor on a system of Elementary Instruction for Upper Canada, and a Draft Bill which was introduced into the Legislative Assembly by the Hon. W. Draper, then Attorney-General, and which became law in 1846. This was followed in a few months by a Draft Bill for establishing a system of schools in cities and incorporated towns, introduced by the Hon. J. H. Cameron and became law in 1847. These two Acts with the modificatioions and changes which experience suggested, were incorporated in one Act, which was introduced by the Hon. F. Hincks, Inspector-General, and became law in 1850, and which introduced the option of free schools, which feature of the system existed until the passage of the Act of 1871, made free schools compulsory.

Having thus briefly sketched the history of our school legislation from 1837 to 1850, and noted a few of the changes in the school law of our Province, I shall now refer to some of my earliest recollections of the working of our schools under the Acts previously referred to. 1st, as to the administrators of the law and those having jurisdiction over the Township, and as I write largely from memory I am liable to correction, the Commissioners and Inspectors whose names are familiar, were George Jones, W. Hall, Robert Thompson, James Henderson, James McQueen and John Frier. And as these officials were elected annually by the Township meeting, I am not prepared to say who of them were Inspectors, or who were Commissioners, or how long they held office, the only docu-

mentary evidence that I have seen is very short, and has reference to the purchase by the Trustees of this section, of the log church, to be used as a school and the application to the payment of the same, of the $60 which this district had received from Government, for the purpose of putting up a school house, which house has been put up, but remained unfinished, and which after the purchase of the church was sold to a private party, and is still in existence and is used as a horse stable. The document referred to bears date July 1st, 1843, grants the consent of the Commissioners to the appropriation of the $60 to the purchase of the building referred to, and is signed by James Henderson as Chairman of Commissioners.

I have a recollecton of the visits of these officials to the school in this district, more especially the three last named. The late John Armstrong, as Clerk of the Township, was by virtue of his office Clerk of the Commissioners. So long as these officials have a place in our school system, the only other officials of whose presence in the school in these early days I have any recollection of were Patrick Thornton, of Dundas, Gore District Inspector up to 1849; and Dr. Mullen, Township Inspector. In which years these visits were made I am not prepared to say. Mr. Thornton's last report, which is very brief, at least the extracts from it are, is found in the Chief Superintendent's report for 1849. The extract consists of a complaint of the unworkableness of the existing law, and expresses the hope that due attention will be given to its amendment during legislature. I have a distinct recollection of the venerable appearance of the District Superintendent and of his efforts to show how the limited appliances for carrying on the work of the school could be turned to the best account. The name of Dr. Mullen I have not found in any document to which I have access. I remember at least two occasions on which he visited this school, once in company with Mr. Thornton and once alone. I have still in my possession the first work on Geography which I ever saw, and which was presented to me by the Dr. on the occasion of his second visit. I remember him as a kindly man anxious to gain the confidence and conciliate the good will of the children; perhaps that book has something to do with my recollections of him personally. Of the teachers of those days a good deal might be said, not to their advantage as regards mental ability, capacity to teach,

previous training or moral habits. I prefer only to say that they serve their day, they filled a place for which there were no other available applicants, and considering their circumstances and surroundings, the primitive state of society, the paucity of educational appliances, the poverty of school accommodation, some of them did well, and held the fort till brighter days dawned on the profession, and the worthless were weeded out by death or dismissal. There were among them men who, considering all things, were successful teachers; men who kept pace with the times, who overcame the difficulties of early days, kept themselves abreast with the changes of the school law, and honorably ended their days in the active work of the profession. My recollections of them as a class are of men in or past the middle of life; few of them, or hardly any of them were men trained for the profession. Many of them were men who failed in everything else, and there did exist to a greater or less extent in many minds the idea that almost any one was good enough to teach.

Of the school houses themselves, as a rule they were very primitive in the manner and material of their construction, and very diminutive in their dimensions. All or nearly all were log buildings so far as I was acquainted with them. Some of them were hewn log buildings, and were better lighted than those of an earlier date. The one in this district, to which I have already referred, and two other adjoining ones were hewn log houses. Some of these buildings were furnished with shutters for which there was very little room and far less need. These buildings were typical of the township school houses of that period; of external accommodation, in most cases there was none except what the fence sides or the neighboring woods afforded; of internal furniture and appliances there was but a meagre supply of a most heterogeneous character; the heating was generally by means of stoves, and the full nearly all green wood, the only exception being when there happened to be a quantity remainding over from the preceding year, the supply was very uncertain, at least as far as its delivery was concerned. The act of 1837 provided that when no tax was levied for that purpose it should be furnished by the parents or guardians of the district at a certain quantity for each pupil sent from each home, and sometimes the spirit moved the man who had it, to bring dry pine, and while

it lasted we could always get heat in a hurry, but it was poor at staying.

Sometimes another brought green maple or beech, and unloaded it amid the snow. Woodsheds! they were never thought off in these days or if thought of at all, they were considered superfluities, at least in connection with school houses. It taxed the patience and tried the temper to get the fire agoing on some of these mornings when the only available fuel happened to be a foot or two beneath the snow. Sometimes there was a failure in the connection between the deliveries of various parents or guardians. And then, the rails that had got off the fence in search of a warm place for winter, got a warmer place than they bargained for. And sometimes too, the supply was drawn in in logs which the man who brought them intended to cut in time but failed to do so, and then the teacher himself or the boy who thought himself the most competent, mounted the log with a borrowed axe and chopped the required supply, while the rest romped outside or shivered inside as the weather permitted or necessitated, while it was just as well for the man who drew the logs, that he was out of sight and not within hearing; but we outlived it all. Then there were the *seats* and *desks*. Well ,they were unlike anything that ever existed before then, they were without any contemporary resemblance and nothing like them has appeared since. They were unique—sometimes you faced the wall sometimes your back was to the wall, if room was scarce and it was often scarce in those days. They were long slanting desks against the wall, and a long backless form on which we were seated. A back to this form would have been at once a comfort and an inconvenience, as every time we got up or sat down we had to get out over and in over the same form and while seated were wedged in between two others and if one were weaker than the others we took just what space they were willing to allow us. Sometimes the desks were double and we sat facing each other over the intervening ridge. Another teacher who could keep the pupils under his or her eye had to look more than one way at the same time, while at the same time it precluded the pupil from ascertaining the whereabouts of the teacher, until he was visited with a startling evidence of his proximity. Then there were the Text Books. Well it is difficult to speak of what had no existence in the sense in which we

use the term. The writer had no ground of complaint on that score, the entire absence of all such books compelled the use of the only available book, viz. the Bible. And the acquisition of Bible knowledge in those early years has been of life long benefit to the writer and to others who shared the advantage with him. Blackboards! Their day was then in then in the distance, its dawn was not even discernable in the distant horizon, their advent was contemporary with the introduction of the Irish National series of readers. The one came to stay, the other served its day, good readers they were.

The "Boarding Round" of the teacher was another feature of these early days. It at least compelled the personal acquaintance of the teacher with every parent in the section. The length of his sojourn in each home was a certain given period for each member of that family attending school, and when he got to the end of the list he just commenced again and was generally there as soon as he was welcome. Sometimes the teacher did a little collecting of salary on the Rate Bill part of it. An incident in that connection was related to the writer a short time ago. The individual relating it belonged in his young days to an adjoining section, but owing to the school being closed he had gone to attend the school in the next section. When he had been there two weeks a riot occured in the school followed by the dismissal of the teacher, and the closing of the school; sometime after a rather "seedy" looking individual made his appearance at the home of the individual referred to. He came in without knocking and sat down without invitation and after a short pause began by saying that he believed that there was a "Yark sheeling about this house belonging to him. His demand was explained by his claim for the two weeks that the member of the family had attended his school.

The only authentic information I have regarding the number of schools in this township goes back to 1847; the number in that year was eighteen. The average salary of that year was £32, 18s., 6d., or $131 The highest salary in the province in that year was £100, and the lowest £11. The average time of keeping the schools open was 8⅓ months.

The next authentic information I have is from the report of 1850, in which I find the following references (1) to school houses, noting the fact that one good stone house (the house in Section No. 13) had been built during that year, while the year

described generally "as destitute of conveniences," many of them uninhabitable, the wind entering from all quarters. (2) Respecting teachers, the report while noting improvement in the matter of teachers, yet laments the number of "tippling teachers," who by offering to teach for small salaries succeeded in securing employment, noting also the fact that the best teachers were very often those addicted to that habit, and that one had perished through exposure in the snow of the preceding winter. The same report speaks of the newly awakened interest in school matters owing to the operation of the free school clause of the Act of that year, *the vigorous opposition to the same*, and closes with the expressed conviction of the ultimate triumph of the free school system. As an illustration of the vigor with which the free schools were opposed, let me recite the following incident: At the annual meeting in an adjoining section the subject had been vigorously discussed and the vote was about to be taken, when one of the ratepayers whose land adjoined the school house saw through the window a dog worrying one of his sheep, he sprang to his feet to go to the rescue of the sheep, when his progress was at once interrupted by his portly neighbor rising and blocking his way by his commanding presence and the emphatic words, "*Not one length of your foot Sammy till this vote is taken.*" Sammy had to sit down, the vote was taken, the free school was defeated, and that dog had his own way with the sheep.

I do not intend to follow subsequent reports in this letter, the assimilation of our municipal institutions and our school system, the local control conferred on the people, in these matters by the Municipal Act and the School Acts up to 1850 awakened an amount of popular enthusiasm which was new to the history of the country. And the people in the flush and fervor of that enthusiasm set themselves to the working out of both these institutions with an energy which was an augury of the success that followed.

The marked improvement in school matters was soon apparent, in the improvement of school houses, school furniture, conveniences of every kind, text books, the standing and qualification of the teachers, the increase in the remuneration of teachers, the entry of a large number of young men and women into the ranks of the profession, taking the place of those who belonged to a previous state of affairs. The progress made

during the twenty years subsequent to 1850 and prior to the Act of 1871, will be best ascertained by a comparison of the state of affairs at the passing of the Act of 1850, with the state of matters at, and subsequent to the passage of the Act of 1871, which it will fall to another hand to deal with.

Before closing let me refer to another individual connected with the administration of school affairs in this Township from 1850 to 1871, namely, the Rev. Jno. Porteous, who occupied the position of Township Superintendent during the interval above referred to. His unobtrusive, impartial and efficient discharge of the duties of that office during these years, has very much to do with the success of the system, and the improvement of the schools in this Township.

ROBERT McQUEEN.

Kirkwall, Ont.

LATER EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

IN 1871, the Ontario Legislature passed an Act making certain changes in the school laws of the Province which in the opinion of the more thoughtful and progressive part of the community were rendered necessary for the proper developement of our system of popular education. These consisted mainly in making ample provision for a uniform and more thorough examination of teachers and for the more careful and efficient supervision of the work done. For this purpose uniform examination papers were prepared by a committee of competent persons, and examinations held in various educational centres under the care of presiding examiners specially selected for that purpose. A new office was created, that of County Public School Inspector, to which I was appointed, and entered upon my duties on the first day of July, 1871. Since then my work has been exclusively connected with the Public Schools of this County, and I have sought by every legitimate means to advance their interests and make them worthy of the confidence of the people.

Mr. John A. Cornell, in preparing his work on the "Pioneers of Beverly," invited me to assist by giving a brief historical review of the growth and developement of the Public Schools of that Township during the time that I have filled the office of Public School Inspector. In complying with his request, which I do with pleasure, I shall avail myself of the valuable information contained in the Annual Reports of the various Boards of Trustees. Statistics will necessarily have to be introduced, but I hope to be able to present them in such a manner as to throw light upon, and add force to the statements

made. It will be almost, if not quite impossible to present many of the facts in such a way as to be readily comprehended unless statistics are introduced to a greater or less extent. They serve a useful purpose, and I shall avail myself of their services.

To form a correct estimate of the progress made since 1871, it will be necessary to compare the accommodation then provided with what we now have; to contrast somewhat carefully the methods of instruction then in use, as well as the manner in which the discipline of the school room was administered, with these that now prevail; and to test as accurately as possible the general state of scholarship prevalent in the schools at both these periods of time. Fortunately the records of these years are sufficiently full and accurate to enable us to arrive at conclusions that are trustworthy and which present to us undoubted evidence of a steady and satisfactory developement of all the elements that are essential to the growth and developement of a sound and practical system of elementary education. A careful study of these records will show us not only wherein the schools have prospered, but will point out clearly and distinctly wherein they have failed to meet our reasonable anticipations. Two of these causes of failure pointed out clearly and unmistakably in these records are, irregularity of attendance, and the too frequent employment of teachers of limited experience and education. In the school room if anywhere, we require experience and a broad and liberal culture. To accomplish this purpose, parents will have to exercise self-denial, and Trustees, liberality.

Before entering upon the consideration of the topics already suggested, it may not be out of place to look into the arrangement of school sections. Prior to 1871 this Township was divided into 19 sections, 15 of which lay wholly within the limits of the Municipality and four were union sections. Of the former the largest contained 7,437 acres, and the smallest about 1,000 acres, or less. Of the union sections one was attached to a portion of North Dumfries, one to a portion of Ancaster, and two to portions of West Flamboro'. These latter were found to be a necessity and were formed for the accommodation of those who happened to live so far from the school house in the section to which they were joined, that it was almost impossible to send their children to school with any de-

DR. A. E. STUTT, LYNDEN.

Born in Toronto, August 7th, 1860. Educated at Toronto University.
Afterwards in the schools of London, Edinburgh and Paris.
Circumnavigated the globe in 1888.
Medical Health Officer for Township of Beverly.

gree of regularity. This class of school sections is looked upon by many as by no means desirable, but necessary by reason of convenience. The manner in which local affairs are managed by the various Municipal Councils differ so much, that the proper adjustment of all matters pertaining to union sections, together with the preparation of the necessary reports, entail no little labor and trouble on the officials of the Municipalities interested. Involving as they do a certain amount of extra labor, yet without any provision in our school laws for their formation, many people would be put to very great inconvenience in the education of their children without them. With a little care on the part of the officials they can be managed without much friction, and they then serve an excellent purpose.

Considerable dissatisfaction prevailed among the people along the Governor's Road, concerning the arrangement of sections, and the management of the schools. It therefore became necessary to make some changes in the section boundaries so as to strengthen the weak ones, and place a schoolhouse within a convenient distance of such ratepayers. Accordingly in 1873, after a full and free discussion of all matters bearing upon the changes proposed, the sections were arranged as they now stand. These changes have commended themselves to the good judgement of the people interested, and have given general satisfaction. There are now twelve sections lying wholly within the limit of the Township, and seven union sections, one attached to a portion of North Dumfries, four to portions of Ancaster, and two to portions of West Flamboro'. In 1871 the school sections varied in size from 1,000 acres to 7,437; in assessed value, from $21,250 to $75,000; and in rate of taxation from 30 cents to 75 cents on the hundred dollars. In 1888 the variations in size were from 3684 acres to 7437 acres; in assessed value, from $118,200 to $180,920; and in rate of taxation, from 19 cents to 42 cents on the hundred dollars. These comparisons are made between sections lying wholly within the Municipality, and have no reference to union sections. It will thus be seen that the changes thus far made have been in the direction of equalizing the burden of taxation, so that all shall contribute towards the education of the young in proportion to their ability. The division of the Township into sections should be looked upon as simply a grouping of families, who are conveniently situated to attend the same school, and not a

setting apart of certain portions of it for the purposes of special taxation. We need broader views on this matter, for the proper education of the entire community is of greater importance than simply having here and there a good school, while the majority are inferior. As a rule people are apt to look upon this matter from a sectional point of view, and not on the broad basis of "the greatest good to the greatest possible number." It would therefore be for the best interests of education if a uniform rate of taxation were levied over the entire municipality for school purposes, similar to that now in force for general Township purposes.

On my first official visit in the latter half of 1871, I found the accommodation to consist of one log, eight frame, five stone, and two brick schoolhouses. Of the play grounds attached three contained one acre each, five half an acre, while the remaining eight practically had none at all, the sites containing an eighth of an acre or less. Inside the schoolroom the seats and desks were far from being satisfactory, only one having those of an improved pattern, the others being clumsy in form and not well adapted for the comfort of those who were compelled to occupy them. The supply of maps, blackboards and apparatus was very meagre. In four sections there were school libraries, the one in S. S. No. 15, consisting of large and well selected assortment of books neatly covered and well cared for. Hat and cloak rooms with suitable books and shelves were provided in four sections, while in the remaining twelve, little or no accommodation in this respect was furnished.

The changes that have taken place since that first visit are, that three new brick schoolhouses and five additional rooms have been built. All the remaining schoolhouses have been thoroughly repaired, with one exception, and that one, the trustees expect soon to replace with one better adapted to the wants of the section. Inside the schoolroom, conveniences for hats and cloaks, together with seats and desks of an improved pattern and more elegant design, have been furnished. There are however three rooms in which the trustees persist in retaining some relics of a former age, but we hope to see these quickly removed, and more modern furniture substituted. In some of the schools, I am happy to say, the walls are adorned with pictures, and the teachers are endeavoring to give the rooms a homelike appearance. This is much to be commended, and the

example thus set in the good work may very profitably be followed by others. The schools are now fairly well supplied with maps, blackboards and apparatus necessary for teaching the subjects in the curriculum. There is however room for improvement in this respect, and it is to be hoped that trustees will take greater pride in having a first-class school in every respect than in saving expenses without being economical. Two of the sections that had school houses in Beverly in 1871, have since built brick schoolhouses in Ancaster, the sites having been selected on the south side of the Governor's Road.

The accommodation now provided consists of five brick, five stone, and four frame buildings, with eight play grounds of an acre each, two, three-fourths of an acre, and four with half an acre, the smallest quantity allowed by law. In the Union Sections there are four brick schoolhouses, and one stone, the grounds attached being each one acre in extent. The grounds, since Arbor Day has been established, have been planted with suitable shade trees, are well fenced, and provided with the necessary outside conveniences. Great improvements have been made in adding to the comforts provided for both pupils and teachers, and in ornamenting the school grounds, but none too great. Every schoolhouse with its surroundings should be made as attractive as possible, for it is a centre of flight and knowledge to the young people of the section. The silent influence of the daily surroundings of children wields no inconsiderable influence in moulding and developing their characters, and in forming their tastes. It therefore seems not only wise and prudent on the part of parents to provide the best accommodation possible, but it becomes a duty they owe the state to see that the best education available is given to the young. This can only be done well, when the school and its surroundings keep step with the spirit of the age, and present as attractive an appearance as the homes from whence these children come. No more judicious expenditure of public money can be made by Trustees than in setting apart a small sum of money annually, for the purpose of beautifying the school property, for it is the place where a great majority of the children spend a considerable portion of their childhood life, and where the habits are formed, that go far to make or mar their future prospects in life. It therefore seems to be the plain and reasonable duty of all parents to give this matter the most serious consideration.

Another feature of our educational work that demands more than a passing notice, is the providing of suitable teachers' residences. There is only one of these in Beverly. This has proved to be both a great convenience and a financial advantage. Teachers, like other people, look forward to the time when when they can settle down into a home of their own, but so long as the present custom obtains so long will we have the constantly recurring evil of the too frequent changes of teachers. There can be no reasonable doubt that this is detrimental to the best interests of education, and the want of such residences too frequently drives many of our best teachers out of the profession. The various religious denominations have found it not only necessary but of decided advantage to have suitable homes provided for those who minister to them in holy things, and we see as a natural result that almost every church has its attendant parsonage. By a parity of reasoning it would appear that if similar homes were provided for teachers, the number and frequency of changes would be greatly reduced, while many able and accomplished teachers would remain true to their life calling and devote their energies to teaching. When we rightly value the important interests and the grave responsibilities that are confided to their care, greater diligence will be used in searching out and employing the right class of men and women to place in charge of our schools. It is therefore very much to be desired that suitable residences shall be provided. Looking at this matter from another point of view it will very readily be seen that with teachers settled in homes of their own adjacent to the school house, they would naturally take greater interest in keeping the grounds and fences in good order, and would look after many little things that now detract from the appearance of the premises. Nor is this all. The bill of expenses for repairs, the relieving of the trustees from many petty annoyances about the care of school property, as well as the prevention of the premises from falling into that dilapidated state we see too frequently, and which causes considerable irritation, would be materially lessened. There seems to be so much to be gained and at so small an expense that the wonder is, that so few teachers' residences are provided. It is very earnestly to be hoped that special efforts will be put forth in the near future to improve our system in this respect.

The improvements that have been made in methods of

teaching indicate much more clearly the advancement in educational matters than is shewn by the work done in providing school accommodation. This will be more evident when we compare the state of the schools, and take into consideration the number of trained teachers employed in 1871 and at the present time. That special training for the work of teaching is necessary few will be disposed to dispute, and it is therefore a fair test of progress. Eighteen years ago there were only four trained teachers in Beverly, the others having simply their personal experience to guide them, while at the present time all, with the exception of two, have either attended the Normal School, or have been trained at one or other of our County Model Schools. The two referred to have had some twenty years experience in the schoolroom, in addition to the professional knowledge obtained at Teachers' Institutes, so that it can fairly be said that the education of the young is placed in the hands of those specially trained for their work.

The organization of the school, and the classification of pupils, prior to 1871, was left largely, if not entirely to the judgement and discretion of the teacher. Reading was made almost exclusively the test of promotion, and the success of the teacher depended largely upon the rapidity with which he could pass his pupils from one reading book to another. The other subjects on the program were taken up very much as the parents and children desired. When therefore the new curriculum was introduced, and pupils were required to have some knowledge of the other subjects before they could be promoted, no little dissatisfaction was caused by what was then called, the arbitrary use of power on the part of school officials. Since that time the wisdom of this change has been clearly demonstrated, and ver few if any would now favor a return to the old plan. It is true that the course of study has been changed from time to time, but each change has been a progressive one, and now the course is considerably more difficult than when first introduced. New life was infused into the teaching, and old methods rapidly gave way to better ones. Reading was to a very great extent simply pronouncing the words in a sentence, with but little regard to proper expression. Emphasis, inflexion and pause, received little or no attention, and the reading was neither intelligent nor intelligible. Literature, or the study of the thought contained in the lesson was

quietly ignored, save here and there some attempt was made in this direction, chiefly by having the meanings of words as given in a dictionary, or in an appendix of the reading books committed to memory. The more difficult words were usually selected as tests in spelling, and when spelled the pupils were required to rhyme off the meanings without any reference to their connexion with the other words in the sentence. Arithmetic was taught in a thoroughly mechanical manner. When the answers were obtained, that was all that was necessary. Reasons for the various operations were neither given or required and only those pupils with clear heads and keen intellects ever surmised that arithmetical operations were based upon principles that might readily be grasped if once presented in a proper light, and with some simple explanations. Grammar was taught as a system of meaningless rules and definitions for such they appeared to be in the minds of the unhappy boys and girls who were compelled to commit them to memory. The belief was that these rules would enable them to write and speak the English language with fluency and accuracy. But they proved a failure, and instead of cultivating a taste for the study of their native tongues, it only created and fastened a stong dislike for that study. Geography was another subject against which the ire of many a pupil was kindled, for the study of it consisted largely of committing to memory lists of names of places, without the aid of map, blackboard or any interesting detail of the habits and customs of the people, the nature of the climate, or the productions of the soil. Its sister subject History received scarcely any attention, and what little it did usually whet the appetite against it. Music and Drawing received no attention, while Writing was taught on the pot-hook principle. The schools appeared generally to the schools in form and not in reality, for no intelligent effort was put forth to train and discipline the mental faculties. The acquisition of knowledge seemed to be the great end aimed at, when there was definite aim of any kind, and not the development of intellectual strength or mental vigor.

The standard of scholarship in the pupils may be learned from the fact that the highest class, according to the new programme of studies introduced in 1871, in nine of the schools was the third, and in the other seven, the fourth. It must be

borne in mind however that in this classification the new pro-programme was not rigidly enforced, but due allowance was made for the transition from the old to the new. Had the regulations been strictly followed, the number of fourth classes would have been reduced. In the spring of 1872, on my second visit I made a somewhat careful classification of the standing of the schools, with this result that two were classed as good, five as fair, and nine as poor. Uniform examinations for admission into high schools or collegiate institutes were established throughout the province in 1873, and from that time forward teachers became ambitious to prepare pupils for these examinations or for those for teachers' third class certificates. A number of schools in Beverly soon became noted for this work, prominent among which may be mentioned, numbers 6, 12 and 15, and the teachers of these schools won well merited honors. During the last few years it has become an annual custom to send up pupils from each and every school, and the result to have been satisfactory to the people, and flattering to the skill and ability of the various teachers. This examination is a fair and equitable test of the work done in the schools. The questions used at these examinations are prepared by certain members of the central committee who are somewhat intimately connected with public school work, and the answers are read by a committee usually consisting of the Public School Inspector, and the headmaster of the high school or collegiate institute. The work of this local examining board consists in the careful reading of the answers of the candidates, in determining who shall pass, and in recommending any of those who present themselves for examination, should they fail in any one subject, or those who from age and general acquirements would do better in the high school than to remain longer in the fourth class of the public schools.

Messrs. Robt. McQueen, David Bell and John G. Cochrane are the only teachers now employed that have taught in the Beverly schools since 1871. Mr. Robt. McQueen has had charge of the school in which he now teaches for upwards of twenty-one years without any interruption, and has the distinguished honor of being the first public school teacher from a rural section that has been elected to fill the president's chair in the Teachers' Provincial Association, an honor that reflects credit not only upon himself but upon the people of Beverly. This honor was conferred upon him in his absence, and by such a

large majority as to show that his reputation and standing among his professional brethren throughout the Province is quite as high as it is among the people of Beverly. Similar honors were conferred upon him by the Wentworth teachers when they elected him president of the County Association, and selected him on several occasions as their delegate to the Provincial Association. Mr. David Bell has been employed by the Trustees of S. S. No. 6 for seventeen years, he having to give up teaching for one year on account of failing health. He, too, has been honored by being elected president and secretary of the County Association, and by being an active member of the executive committee for a number of years. Mr. John G. Cochrane has had charge of three schools during his residence in Beverly, viz.: Troy, Sheffield and Rockton, in all of which he has done excellent work. Mr. A. M. Falconer, for many years teacher in the Valen's neighborhood, is now teaching in the adjoining County of Waterloo. He is kindly remembered for the excellent work done in that school, and many of his former pupils will remember him gratefully for the assistance rendered them in preparing for the Teachers' Examinations. The following teachers now employed in the Beverly schools, have received the greater part of their non-professional training in the Public Schools of that Township, viz.: Messrs. Wm. Bickell, John Hay, James W. Hay, Cecil H. Thompson, and James Swinton, and Misses Minnie Mills and Olive Misener. A large number of young people have been prepared for the teaching profession in the Township, who are now doing good work in other parts of the Province. The teachers of Beverly have always identified themselves with any progressive movement in educational matters and have cordially supported all steps that have been taken to build up the Public Schools, and make them more efficient. For their efficient work and the faithfulness they have shown in the prosecution of their daily labors, I most heartily commend them to the favorable consideration of a generous public.

The following table, prepared from the official reports of the various Boards of Trustees, presents a condensed history of the schools in figures, from which much interesting information can be obtained. It shows the attendance of pupils, salaries of teachers, the number employed, the amount spent in providing suitable accommodation, and the amount spent for

incidental expenses, in which is included fuel, caretaking, repairs and all other expenses outside of building school houses, and salaries of teachers, for each year from 1871 to 1888 inclusive.

J. H. SMITH.

Ancaster, Ont.

Table Showing Condensed History of Beverly Public Schools.

Year.	Number of Pupils Enrolled.	Average Attendance Enrolled Pupil.	Percentage of Attendance.	Amount of Salary paid Teachers.	Amount paid for Buildings, sites, etc.	Amount paid for Incidental Expenses.	Average Salary of Male Teachers.	Average Salary of Female Teachers.	Number of Teachers.
1871	1641	699	43	$5278 11	$1412 53	$ 981 38	$382	$245	16
1872	1593	690	44	5702 59	595 91	560 81	375	300	15
1873	1574	663	42	5733 56	867 61	849 14	406	308	15
1874	1601	718	45	5883 25	2760 53	834 49	420	277	18
1875	1549	712	46	6740 55	724 56	806 19	434	265	18
1876	1638	722	44	6765 13	1144 00	848 53	423	250	18
1877	1552	714	46	7117 16	2124 83	1102 23	441	216	19
1878	1483	710	48	6639 33	743 70	962 92	420	242	20
1879	1450	680	47	6718 46	658 75	1307 37	424	257	19
1880	1286	631	49	6565 01	17 65	1169 23	426	258	18
1881	1258	638	51	6707 55	20 42	850 99	438	252	19
1882	1233	620	50	6159 74	20 00	1043 05	446	277	18
1883	1148	597	52	6561 07	82 00	1595 17	432	237	18
1884	1178	582	50	6806 63	. . . .	1409 85	450	225	18
1885	1206	589	48	6582 12	1959 34	1530 84	448	276	17
1886	1191	599	50	6782 95	444 06	1386 82	453	292	17
1887	1188	603	51	6636 02	814 28	1192 02	454	288	17
1888	1146	558	49	6750 06	182 37	1433 82	447	237	17

THE HISTORY

OF

Beverly Agricultural Show

NOW KNOWN AS THE "WORLD'S FAIR."

BY DAVID BELL.

THE morning of the 16th of March, 1853, broke cold and dreary. Leaden clouds with rifts here and there through which could be seen the blue sky, swept over the western horizon, while glintings of the sun could once in a while be seen. Showers partly rain and partly snow had fallen during the night and had rendered the roads almost impassable. It was neither good sleighing or wheeling. One would think that on such a day any new undertaking would most likely prove a failure. But when strength of purpose, intellectual vigor and physical energy are wedded to calm, resolute natures, difficulties vanish, obstacles are surmounted and victories achieved. Such were the dominant characteristics of the Pioneers of Beverly. During the forenoon of that day, the quiet village of Rockton became the scene of unusual excitement and activity. The jingling of bells and the rumbling of lumber waggons were heard. Each vehicle contained its quota of persons. Some buggies were seen, but not many as they were very scarce in those days. In a short time Harrison's tavern was filled, and to have witnessed the hearty hand shaking would have done one good—not the puny half-hearted

shake of the present day—but the hearty, whole souled grip characteristic of the agriculturalists of that day. After the greetings were over and a social chat over the flowing bowl, for that was the custom at that time, the company repaired to the Township Hall.

Let us take a hasty glance and see who composed the company. They were Beverly's greatest men, those who took the deepest interest in all her concerns. Seth Holcomb, William Dickson, John Armstrong, William Parks, Trie Vanmeter, Robert Thompson, Thomas Nichol, William Henderson, James McQueen, Samuel Congo, Andrew McKnight, Andrew Kernighan, Matthew Bennett, William Pettinger, John Harbottle, John Harrison, John Anderson, Hemen G. Barlow, William Thompson, John Nichol, William Johnston, William Ireland, George Main, George Gray, John Cowe, George Cook, Peter Dickson, John Johnston, John McMullen, James Gray, Walter Armstrong, George Jones, John Carruthers, John Menzies, John Frier, Robert Purvis, James Blake, George Carter, William Mulholland, William Drone, John Malcolm, David Rintoul, John Ennis, Christopher Ricker, were the leading ones present.

Seth Holcomb, Reeve of Beverly, in a few choice words stated that the meeting had been called in order to take steps to organize an agricultural society in the Township of Beverly. William Dickson was elected chairman of the meeting and John Armstrong secretary. In order that all may know who were the leading spirits in the meeting the following motions are given as per minute book.

Moved by Seth Holcomb, seconded by George Cook, and carried, That a subscription list be drawn up agreeable to Schedule A of the amended Agricultural Act. Forty-five (45) names were subscribed at once.

Moved by James McQueen, seconded by John Johnston, and carried, That William Dickson be president of this society for the present year.

Moved by James McQueen, seconded by Robert Thompson, and carried, That George Jones be vice president.

Moved by George Jones, seconded by Seth Holcomb, and carried, That John Armstrong be secretary-treasurer.

Moved by Seth Holcomb, seconded by George Main, and carried, That William Coleman and Preserved Cooley, be two directors.

Moved by James McQueen, seconded by John Johnston, and carried, That John Cowe be a director.

Moved by John Ennis, seconded by James McQueen, and carried, That John Carruthers be a director.

Moved by William Parks, seconded by Seth Holcomb, and carried, That Trie Vanmeter be a director.

Moved by James McQueen, seconded by Seth Holcomb, and carried, That William Henderson be a director.

Moved by George Jones, seconded by James McQueen, and carried, That Robert Thompson be a director.

Moved by William Coleman, seconded by George Main, and carried, That Seth Holcomb be a director.

Moved by Andrew McKnight, seconded by Samuel Kernighan, and carried, That James Gray be a director.

Moved by Seth Holcomb, seconded by Trie Vanmeter, and carried, That each of the directors be furnished by the secretary with a subscription list and get all the signatures they can.

Moved by James McQueen, seconded by William Henderson, and carried, That the first meeting of this society be held the third Monday of April for the purpose of receiving subscriptions and making out the report to the County Agricultural Treasurer.

Out of 181 members who joined the first year there are only 49 living or supposed to be living, viz., Seth Holcomb, Robert Thompson, Andrew Kernighan, William Thompson, George Main, John Cowe, Peter Dickson, John McMullen, Walter Armstrong, George Jones, James Blake, William Mulholland, William P. Wedge, John Ennis, Griffith Loyd, Christopher Ricker, William W. Barlow, John Embury, Andrew J. Jones, Robert Turnbull, Cyrus Huntly, James Sager, Thomas Thompson, John Bennett, Adam Smith, Archibald Stewart, John H. Shaver, Hugh Armstrong, Preserved Cooley, William C. Merriam, Adam Thompson, Robert Investter, Robert Christie, Daniel Cornell, Malachi Sager, sr., John Porteous, James Murray, John Valens, Thomas Wilson, Thomas Watson, Lewis Wood, Andrew McKnight, sr., Robert Robinson, Samuel Cornell, Walter Lawrason, Dr. J. B. Lunndy, John Kirkpatrick, William Dickson, Kirkwall; John Blasdell.

The officers and directors had three meetings previous to holding the show, viz., April 18th, June 20th, and September

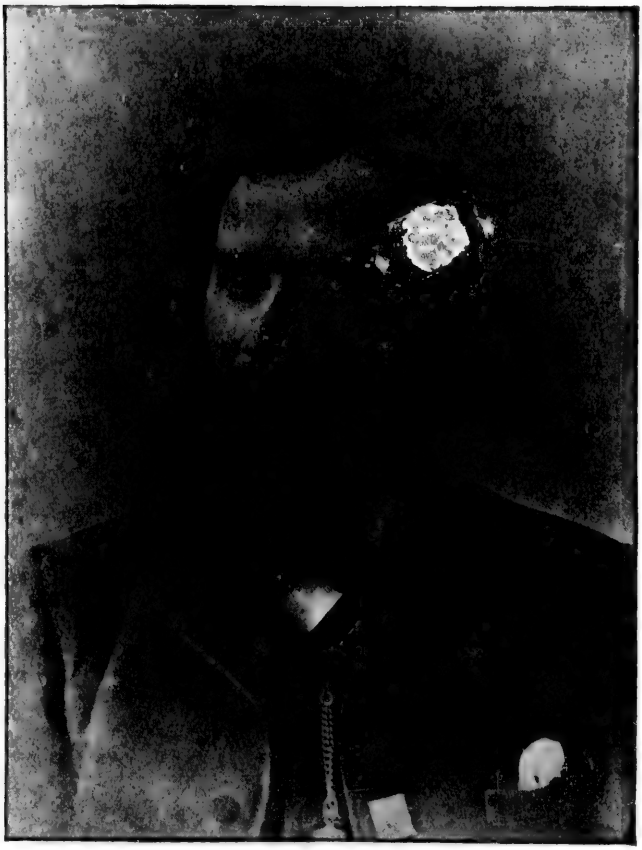
5th. At the request of the directors the secretary obtained at the Warder printing office, Dundas, fifty hand bills which contained the list of prizes. The classes were as follows:

Four classes of cattle designated Durhams, Ayrshires, Grades, and Natives, and three prizes for each. Sheep, one class, three prizes for carcass and three for wool. Hogs, one class, three prizes. Horses, one class, three prizes. Fall wheat, three prizes. Barley, two prizes. Oats, two prizes. Indian corn, two prizes. Peas, two prizes. Potatoes, two prizes for Pinkeyed, and two for other kinds. Turnips, two classes, Swedish and Globe, two prizes for each. Beets, two prizes. Carrots, two prizes. Mangold Wurtzel, two prizes. Onions, two prizes. Pumpkins, two prizes. Squashes, two prizes. Cabbage, two prizes. Apples, two prizes. Pears, two prizes. Butter in firkin, two prizes. Fresh butter, two prizes. Cheese, two prizes. Fulled cloth, two prizes. Flannel, two prizes. Quilts, two prizes. Coverlid, two prizes.

By the united efforts and hard work of the directors, the show which was held on 20th October, was quite successful. The number of members for that year was 181, and the amount paid in prizes £48 12s 6d, equivalent to $194.50. The names of the judges were John Rutherford, Martin Nichol and William Oliver, on cattle and sheep; Lawrence Roulfson, John Kirkpatrick and Daniel Coleman on horses. The lady judges were no doubt selected on day of show.

To the courtesy of the Hon. James Young, who gave the writer access to the well-preserved files of a paper he once edited, viz.: "Dumfries Reformer and Western Counties' Mercantile and Agricultural Advertiser," we are indebted for the following sketch of the first show in 1853:

"The first agricultural show ever held in and for the Township of Beverly took place on the 20th October, at Rockton, and was most successful. The attendance of visitors both male and female was immense, and as the day was fine beyond description, it being the last perhaps of the glorious Indian summer peculiar to this latitude, everything passed off with great eclat. We understand that although this was the first show of the kind ever held in this Township, yet it quite equaled the shows held in far older Townships. Spectators who attended the Waterloo County Show at Galt, stated that in some features the Beverly exhibition far outstripped it. This speaks well for the farmers of Beverly and their rising Township."



DAVID BELL

Was born on 27th of August, 1851, at Germans' Corners, three miles west of St. George. He received his early education at the Public School in Sheffield. In 1865 he moved to Galt where he worked in Attwood's shingle mill, Blain's stove factory and Craig's grocery store. For a short time he attended the Galt Public School. He moved to Rockton the 1st of July, 1867, and attended the Public School there for 1½ years. In September, 1869, he received a teacher's certificate. In January, 1871, he commenced to teach the Public School in S. S. No. 6, Beverly, generally called Woodhill school, and, with the exception of 1874 when he attended Rockwood Academy, he has been teaching there ever since, this being his 18th year. He discharged the duties of Secretary of the Wentworth Teachers' Association for 1877, 1878 and 1879. He was elected President of the Wentworth Teachers' Association for the year 1887. For 15 years he has been Secretary-Treasurer of the Beverly Agricultural Society being elected to that position in January, 1877.

The show was first held where the Methodist church now stands, on a lot about one acre in size and owned by one John Harrison. The entrance to the ground was at or near Plastow street. The horse ring was very small and the ground rough, but notwithstanding, it was the chief point of interest, Beverly being always noted for good horses. The store now owned by J. B. Plastow, then a wagon shop, was utilized by the Society the first year, as a place in which were exhibited grain, roots and vegetables, fruit, butter and cheese. The ladies' work was exhibited in the Township Hall. If there is one thing the people of Beverly can boast of it is the great crowd that always attends her annual fair, and the first one was no exception to the rule, but, of course, the crowd was not nearly so large as in late years. Betwixt Harrison's hotel and the show ground there was a perfect jam. The gangway and platform attached to the wagon shop mentioned above and even the roof itself were crowded with sightseers, and from this platform the band dispersed its dulcet sounds to the eager listeners. Prize tickets were not then used, but the one receiving 1st got a short piece of red ribbon, the 2nd winner a blue one and the 3rd a white. At that time it was the custom, near the close of the show, to have some one stand in the centre of the horse ring and in a stentorian voice read out the names of the prize winners. This duty was performed satisfactorily for many years by James Somerville, the present member of Parliament for North Brant. In 1854, the ground on which the show was held was rented by the Society for four years, at five shillings per year, and a committee composed of William Henderson, John Armstrong and Robert Christie, superintended the erection of a building at the north-west corner of the show ground. The root house as it was commonly called was 18 feet wide and 48 feet long, and the Society paid £20, or $80, to Moses Hunt for building it.

The show was so successful and the directors became so filled with enthusiasm and ambition, that in 1856 and in 1857, petitions were sent to the County Council, praying that the County Show be held in the village of Rockton. In 1856, 1857 and in 1858, an admission fee of 7½d., or 12½c., was charged at the door of the root house. In 1856, 1857 and 1863, the Society opened the show and permitted adjoining Townships the privilege of competing.

The following is what the Galt "Reporter" said about the show of 1857 :—

"The Beverly Agricultural Show took place on Tuesday—a shivering day which almost froze the blood—yet it did not detain from the exhibition an immense crowd who flocked to Rockton through the day from all quarters of the country, and gratified themselves with the admirable spectacle there provided for them. Even the ladies partook of the excitement, and it is probably impossible to gather into one crowd in any other portion of Canada, half as many handsome women as graced the Beverly Show.

The bitter coldness of the day induced a rather frequent application at the bar-rooms, and consequently some 'scrimages' resulted, as much probably from a desire for wholesome exercise as with the intention of 'knocking the conceit' out of each other, but if the 'conceit' did not depart from the active warriors, their supply of it must be enormous, for such bloody spectacles have not been seen since the days of Sebastopol. All things, however, terminated peaceably, the wounded were taken home exulting in their scars and victories, and the rest departed in peace at an early hour, rejoicing in the place their Township had that day taken in the front of the agricultural districts of Canada."

In 1858 owing to the want of funds, the ladies' department was dropped from the lists, and in all classes excepting cattle, two prizes were given instead of three. In 1859 a grant of $20 was received from the Beverly Municipal Council, and that corporate body has granted amounts to the Society regularly since 1869.

This is what the Dundas "True Banner" said about the show of 1859: "Ilka laddie had his lassie, and a' the auld wives had on their braws, to make them look weel alang side Johnny and Willie and Sandy's nanesel."

The following is what the Dundas "True Banner" said about the show of 1860: "In fact Beverly takes the lead of all the township shows in the way of attendance. Rockton presented a city-like appearance. There were 230 entries in dairy products. Quilts and coverlids were abundant, showing clearly that the dames of Beverly have a disposition to keep the lords of the soil comfortable."

William Dickson, the first president of the society, was an enthusiastic worker. He held the position of president from 1853 to 1860 inclusive. At the annual meeting, Jan. 10th, 1861, the following resolution was unanimously passed, viz.: "That this meeting desires to express regret that William Dickson is

obliged to retire from being an active member of the Beverly Agricultural Society and further that a hearty vote of thanks be tendered to Mr Dickson for the very valuable services he has rendered to the society."

Mr. Dickson responded to the resolution in a very feeling and touching speech.

The show had steadily increased and with the increase came the cry for a large horse ring and more space in which to exhibit produce, etc.

In 1868 a committee composed of Willliam Henderson, Robert Henderson and John Armstrong waited upon the council to make arrangements for the purchase of the present grounds which John Clement, then Reeve of Beverly, had bought with his own money and which he sold to the council for the same sum. The council also built the Drill Shed, which is 80 feet long and 46 feet wide. The society made a bee to level the grounds and before October of 1868 everything was in good condition. In that year the fair was held on the new grounds, and the grain, roots and vegetables, butter, cheese, ladies' work, etc., were exhibited in the commodious Drill Shed. The show day of 1868 was wet, but that did not deter the crowd from being present.

No auditors had been elected by the society up to the beginning of 1869, but in January of that year, John Clement and Wallace McDonald were elected to fill that office. The present auditors are James Bilton Plastow and William Wood, the former being elected to that position thirteen years and the latter nine years ago.

William Henderson, sr., held the position of president eight years, the position of vice-president four years, and that of auditor eight years. In retiring from the president's chair, in January 1870, he was tendered a hearty vote of thanks for his long and valuable services to the society.

Experience and observation have clearly shown that the success or failure of any enterprise, depends mainly on the secretary-treasurer. If he be inattentive to details, careless in the discharge of his duties and reckless in the expenditure of the funds, the undertaking will come to naught. On the other hand, if he be watchful of small matters, careful in the performance of his work, economical in management, the enterprise is nearly sure to succeed.

Now for eighteen years the society had the latter kind of man for secretary-treasurer, in the person of John Armstrong. He grappled with many difficulties, overcame the prejudices of many and notwithstanding the limited membership, small government grants and meagre municipal assistance, he stuck to the ship, and although at times it apparently was sinking, yet he persevered in his efforts, brought it out of danger, unfurled its sails and made it ride triumphant. In 1871, Mr. Armstrong was compelled, through illness and infirmity of years, to resign the position of secretary-treasurer. At the annual meeting of the society held January 14th, 1871, the following resolution was unanimously passed: "Moved by William Henderson, sr., seconded by Christopher Ricker, That the thanks of this meeting be tendered to Mr. John Armstrong, secretary-treasurer, for the very efficient manner in which he has discharged the duties of said office during the long time he has occupied the same, that this meeting sympathizes with him in his sickness, and further that the sum of twenty dollars be presented to him from the funds of the society, and that a copy of this resolution be inserted in the minutes of the society.

At the same meeting Walace McDonald was elected to succeed Mr. Armstrong. Mr. McDonald was not very long in office when he began to introduce into the affairs of the show the same methodical arrangement he exhibits in all his other matters. He abolished the ribbon prizes, substituting the modern prize tickets instead. He mapped out the Township into districts and apportioned to each director his territory. Recognizing that nine directors, the number required by law, were too few for so large a township, additional ones were elected in 1873. The result was an increased membership and more directors to assist in managing the show. The show made marvellous strides during Mr. McDonald's management, as shown by the following:—The entries in 1871 were 577 and in 1876 they were 1277, making an increase of 700 in six years. The amount paid in prizes in 1871 was $232.25 and in 1876 the amount was $385.70, an increase of $153.45. Another important feature introduced by Mr. McDonald, in 1874, was the special prize department. It had a very small beginning, as the following special prize list will show, (the first ever published by the society in the prize list and on small dodgers):—

LIST OF SPECIAL PRIZES FOR 1874.

By J. B. Plastow, merchant, Rockton.—For best five yards checked or striped flannel for ladies' dresses, cash $1. For best ten yards rag carpet, cash $1.

By Robert Evans, seed merchant, Hamilton.—For the three largest Swede turnips, cash 75c.; second best, 50c. For three largest and best shaped Swede turnips, 75c.; second best, 50c. For twelve largest turnips, any variety, $1; second best, 50c. For best six largest white carrots, 75c.; second best, 50c. For two pounds fresh butter, $1; second best, 75c.

Total amount, $9.00.

WALLACE MCDONALD, Secretary.

Rockton, September 21st, 1874.

As many would like to know who were the successful competitors in the above classes, their names are given in the order as per above list.

Plastow's specials—1st prize, Mrs. Robert Young. 1st prize, Fred Edwards.

Evans' specials—1st prize, William Thompson; second, Thos. Gray. 1st prize, David Patterson; second, Robert Telford. 1st prize, William Dickson (7th concession); second, Jas. W. Thompson. 1st prize, John Cleland; second, John Malcolm, jr. 1st prize, Mrs. Thomas Thompson; second, Mrs. William Thompson.

The special prizes after the first year were principally in articles which were collected and placed on exhibition on day of show. They added very much to the appearance of the drill shed. From year to year they kept on increasing and in 1876, the last year of Mr. McDonald's management as secretary, the special prizes amounted to $134.70.

At the annual meeting of the society held in the township hall, on Friday, 12th day of January, 1877, Wallace McDonald resigned the secretaryship. The following motion is recorded in the minutes of that meeting:—Moved by David Patterson, seconded by Robert Young, That whereas Wallace McDonald, Esq., who has discharged his duties as secretary-treasurer of this society so efficiently, is now leaving the active duties of that office, be it resolved that a hearty and cordial vote of thanks be tendered Mr. McDonald for the able manner in which he has performed for six years the onerous duties of that office. Carried unanimously by a standing vote.

At the same meeting, in January 1877, the directors elected David Bell, the present secretary-treasurer, as Mr. McDonald's

successor. Mr. Bell, working in much the same lines as his predecessor, has advanced the interests of the show very materially. By his active canvassing for special prizes he has made the name a familiar one to all the leading merchants in Hamilton, Dundas, Galt, St. George, Preston and other places. During his management the prizes offered each year have exceeded $1,200, of which about $500 were in special prizes.

The Origin of the "World's Fair."

After the show of 1878, Mr. Andrew Kernighan invited several editors to partake of his hospitality. Let us take a glance at the group as they sit around the festive board. There were Herbert Gardner and J. G. Buchanan of the Hamilton "Times," T. J. Bell of the "Spectator," James Somerville of the Dundas "True Banner," R. K. Kernighan (The Khan) of the Toronto "World," Miss Kernighan and the host and hostess. Of course their talk was all about the show, its fine features, the big crowd, etc. They all chimed in that there was no township show in the Province that could compare with it. "Yes," said Mrs. Kernighan, "it should be called the World's Fair since all the world comes to it." The editors smiled and nodded assent, and all agreed, with much laughter and more tea, that it should henceforth be called the "World's Fair." Soon the tea was over, good-byes said, and the guests were off. But what was the astonishment of Mrs. Kernighan when each of the papers the next day had its article about the show headed with the magnificent title "'The World's Fair' at Rockton." Since that time it has been called the "World's Fair," and people that are capable of judging of the attractions and crowds at township shows say that it is an appropriate name. The name "World's Fair" first appeared on the posters in 1879, since which time it has occupied a prominent place on the prize lists and posters.

To show with what rapid strides the fair has advanced since 1877, it is only necessary to compare the following figures. The members for 1877 were 209; in 1888, they numbered 280. The entries in 1877 were 1218; in 1888 they numbered 2396. In 1877 the amout paid in prizes amounted to $511.10; in 1888 the amount was $976.75, an increase of $465.65. The amount offered in special prizes, in 1877 was $236.60; in 1888, the amount offered was $407. In 1877 an admission fee of 10 cents was

charged at the door of Drill Shed and by that means quite a sum was added each year to the funds. In 1888 the Drill Shed charge was abolished and a charge of 10 cents was made at the gate leading to the show grounds.

The prize list was at first published on small hand bills. As the prize list became larger ¼ sheet, ½ sheet and full sheet posters were used. The latter kind of posters were used for many years. But the prize list and the special prize list had become so large, that the present secretary in 1885, got out a prize list in pamphlet form. The pamphlets are recognized by everyone as being more convenient and suitable than the posters.

The prize list pamphlet for 1889 is truly a magnificent one indeed, and contains the history of the Beverly Township Show. The cover is a fine specimen of the lithographic art and the beautifully toned paper and admirable letter-press work, add grace and beauty to the book. No finer prize list was ever got out by any Township or County Agricultural Society in the Dominion. The officers for the year 1889, are President, John A. Cornell; Vice President, Morris Shellard; Secretary-Treasurer, David Bell.

The following extracts are taken from the leading newspapers of the Province about the World's Fair of 1888:—

From the Toronto Daily Mail of October 11th, 1888: "The great Beverly Township Show, famous in the surrounding counties as the "World's Fair," was held yesterday and was a complete success, nearly 9,000 persons being present. From early morning the rigs of every description came streaming into the little village of Rockton, and the vicinity was soon crowded. The exhibits were numerous, the total number being nearly 2,400. Everything passed off without accident, though the crowd indulged in all the antics that have made this show so well known and so popular."

From the Hamilton Daily Spectator of October 11th, 1888: "The World's Fair was as usual a lively and interesting agricultural show that managed to get along without patent medicines, cowboys, fiery untamed balloon ascensions, trotting races and similar features which lately have been looked upon as indispensable adjuncts of well regulated expositions of big pumpkins. The weather yesterday was delightful, and an immense crowd gathered at Rockton from all parts of the country. By 3 o'clock the fair was in full blast, and fully 8,000 persons crowded the ground and Drill Shed where most of the exhibits were placed. The space in which the show was held was black with people. The show itself was the largest ever held, nearly 2,400 exhibits being on the grounds."

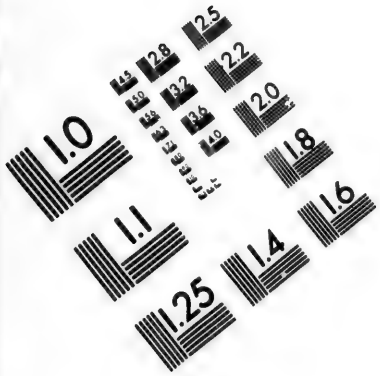
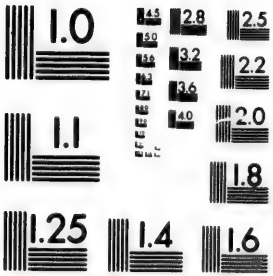
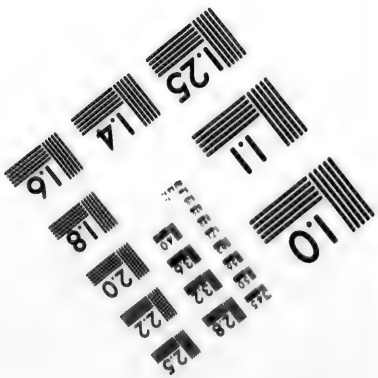


IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)





From the Hamilton Evening Times of October 11th, 1888: "The World's Fair at Rockton took place yesterday and was more successful than any of its predecessors. The attendance was larger, the number of entries three hundred in excess of last year, and the quality of exhibits, ahead, if possible, of anything before seen at this illustrious show. It was estimated that when the fair was at its height in the afternoon fully 8,000 people were present. One of the curiosities at the fair was a pair of socks, the wool and yarn for which were carded, spun and knit by Mrs. John Purdy, sr., a lady 95 years of age."

From the Dundas "True Banner" of October 18th, 1888:— "There is no show like the Word's Fair in the borders of any five counties in Ontario for magnificent cattle, horses, sheep and swine. There are no finer exhibits of grain and seeds, no more abnormally large roots and vegetables and no finer fruit. The housewives of Beverly cannot be excelled for their butter, bread, pickles and preserves, neither can they nor their daughters for one moment feel ashamed of their products of their busy fingers in higher employments. Painting, fancy work, fine sewing, all come easy to these busy and capable daughters of Beverly. And as on each farm and in each household there is keen interest from grandfather to grandchild, from the boss to the hired boy, in the World's Fair, the result is seen in a competition in every class that is as keen as it is creditable. This year there was more order and system than ever before. The Drill Shed was sooner thrown open and the immense crowds were thus enabled to see the fine display therein in sections and comparative comfort, there were more attractive features about the fair than ever before, and all in all it was better managed, better patronized and a better fair than in any previous year. The entries footed up to the grand total of 2386."

From the Dundas Standard of October 18th, 1888:—"The attendance at the World's Fair was larger than at any previous exhibition. In all departments, with the exception of poultry and heavy draught horses, the exhibits were more numerous than in former years, while the quality showed that substantial progress towards perfection had been made during the year. Everything passed off smoothly and satisfactorily, owing to the indefatigable and well-directed efforts of Mr. David Bell, the efficient and able secretary. The society possesses in Mr. Bell an officer of whom any management ought to feel proud. In every respect is Beverly to be congratulated on the success which attended their exhibition for the year 1888."

From the Galt Reformer:—"Whatever it may be that has given the World's Fair such a reputation, most certainly it has such and this year surpassed all previous ones. From east and west, from north and south, scores of conveyances made their way into the village of Rockton on the morning of the show and the crowd has been variously estimated at from 7000 to

to 10000 persons. Nor was the multitude disappointed. The exhibition in every line was capital, the total entries numbering nearly 2400.

From the "Galt Reporter": "The World's Fair, the only yard wide and all wool purely agricultural exhibition, took place at the hub of Beverly, on Wednesday. Attracted by the beautiful fall day the Beverlcnian's and others turned out in their thousands. The attendance was much larger than at any previous exhibition. The entries numbered about 2,350, which is 300 in excess of last year, and by far the largest in the history of the show. In the booth there was a good display of dairy products, extra fine show of roots and fruits, and scme beautiful specimens of ladies' work."

THE PLOUGHING MATCH.

The annual ploughing match held under the auspices of the Beverly Agricultural Society, was an event that roused the ambition and fired the enthusiasm of many a young lad and sturdy sire of the Township of Beverly. The following committee, viz.: John Carruthers, Preserved Cooley and Trie Vanmeter, appointed by the directors at their June meeting in 1853, made full arrangements and carried out the first ploughing match. It was held on a farm then owned by William Shannon, now owned and occupied by David Main, near Sheffield. The names of the successful competitors in the mens' class were, John McMullen, first prize; James Swinton, second prize; Charles Swinton, third prize. In the boys' class the following came off victorious: Thomas Watson, first prize; William Menzies, second prize. The second one took place again near Sheffield, on Mr. Crawford's farm, on 21st October, 1854. The committee that had charge of the same was Samuel Congo, John Menzies and Preserved Cooley. The first three names in each class as given in the Prize Winners' Lists below, tell who the successful competitors were in 1854. The following acted at different times on committees and assisted in making the ploughing matches successful, viz.: David Peregrine, Joseph Boyle, Archibald Stewart, John P. Lawrason, John McMullen, William Henderson, William Watt, Andrew McKnight, William Drone, John Malcolm, William Riddle, John Johnston, William Thompson, William Nisbet, John Armstrong, James T. Smith, Peter McColl, James Cowe, Thomas Thompson, John Robinson, Robert Henderson, Robert Hunter, Christopher Ricker, James Blake, John Robson, Henry Chambers, John Frier. The ploughing match was shifted

about from year to year, to places that were deemed most suitable. It existed twenty-three years, being held eighteen times in the fall of the year and five times in the spring. It was fairly well attended, but the entries in the different classes were not as large as they should have been. In general there were three classes, viz.: Mens' class, youths' class from fifteen to eighteen years of age, boys' class under fifteen years of age. Generally three prizes were awarded to each class. In 1861 and in 1867, members were admitted from other Townships and allowed to compete. As a good many would like to know the names of the prize winners the following lists are given:

Prize winners in boys' class:—William Menzies, Thomas Watson, John Frier, William Chambers, ——— Lawrason, Robert Dickie, John Weir, John Boyle, James McDonald, Thomas Armstrong, John Stewart, James Wilson, Walter Armstrong, James Smith, James Thompson, James Barber, Reuben Wedge, Thomas Little, Silvester Cole, Robert Patterson, William Renwick, John Armstrong jr., Robert Turnbull, James Martin, William Ballantyne, George Whetham, John Thompson, Robert Barlow, Thomas Shearing, James Patterson, James Malcolm, Robert Drone, Charles Stewart, James Clark.

Prize winners in men's class:—James Swinton, David Peregrine, Thomas Swinton, James Richie, John McMullen, Charles Swinton, Stephen Gordon, John Thompson, William Menzies, John Frier, James Harper, Robert Wait, Hector McCoag, Edwin Gray, Thomas Gordon, David Magill, Robert Simms, John Martin, John Boyle, James Rian, John Stewart, B. Vansickle, William McQueen, Thomas Barlow, William Thompson, Dundas Kinnaird, Reuben Wedge, Dennis McCarthy, Albert Deary, William Turnbull, George Whetham, William Cowie, James Martin, William Renwick.

THE ANNUAL DINNER.

As the ripplings move onward and outward long after the spot that gave them birth is motionless and still, so there are times in the lives of persons, societies and nations, when the heart is moved, the affections swayed, the mind controlled, the life changed and impressions made, long after the events that gave them existence have passed away. Such might be said of the annual dinner that for many years was held in connec-

tion with the Beverly Agricultural Society. It is many years since it ceased to exist, but still the gay laughter, the stirring songs, the wise counsels, the inspiring thoughts, the patriotic speeches, the words of warning and encouragement, the sparkling wit and the strong friendships are permeating society today. It sprang into existence about the time the show began and was patronized by the noblest and best in the county. Its fame spread far and wide and just previous to its decline it was considered one of the great events of the year. Generally speaking the annual dinner commenced at about 5 o'clock on show day and broke up about 12 o'clock.

On visiting the place where it was held, we find the house has been moved away and forms a dwelling house now owned by David Bell. The very foundation has been taken away and "the very spot where many a time they triumphed is forgot." The owner of the land, Wallace McDonald, perhaps, in honor of the glorious past, has made it a spot of beauty with beautiful flowers whose redolent odors perfume the passing breeze. The building was at the north-west corner of Farmer's hotel, and was known then and for many years afterwards as "the old ball room." Sometimes those that sat down to dinner numbered eighty. The average number, however, was about fifty. Up to 1858 the dinner was prepared by John Harrison, familarly known as Black Jack. That year Thos. McCusker became the proprietor of the hotel. For eleven years it was held at McCusker's hotel. On the table were found all the delicacies that the country could provide and the stock of liquors included everything from the foaming ale to the brilliant, sparkling champagne. Among the prominent men who frequented the dinner the following is as correct a list as could be obtained:—

William Notman, Esq., M. P. P.; Dr. McMahon, now M. P. P. for North Wentworth; James Young, now Honorable James Young, Galt; James Somerville, now M. P. for North Brant; James Cowan, afterwards M. P., now Dominion Arbitrator; Hugh McMahon, now Superior Court Judge, Toronto; Dr. J. B. Lundy, of Sheffield, now of Preston; Thomas Stock, now Collector of Customs, Dundas; Robert Christie, afterwards M. P. P. for North Wentworth, now Inspector of Prisons, etc.; Peter Wood, afterwards Reeve of Beverly, now living in Brantford; James McQueen, sr., Reeve of Beverly for many years; W. D. Donaldson, school teacher, afterwards

Reeve of West Flamboro'; Thomas Bain, now M. P. for North Wentworth; John Spence, of the Warder office, Dundas; R. T. Wilson, Dundas; Robert McQueen, now President of Ontario Teachers' Association; E. Mitchell, of the "Hamilton Times"; James McMonies, then M. P. for North Wentworth; John Harkness, teacher, Kirkwall; James McQueen, jr., now Postmaster at Dundas; Thos. Hatt, Dundas; William Tunis, Greensville; Charles Durrant, West Flamboro'; William Drone, Beverly; John Tunis, West Flamboro'; David Spence, Troy; S. P. Stipe, Barton; John Menzies, Beverly; George Bruce, of Waterloo; William Wilkins, Ancaster; Joseph Boyle, Beverly, now living in Dundas; Stephen Nisbet, Beverly; Joseph Webster, of Ashbourne Mills; William Dickson, Reeve of Beverly for 1851; Walter Colcleugh, West Flamboro'; William Henderson, sr., Rockton; John Malcolm, Deputy-Reeve of Beverly for 1866; Adam Moffat, Beverly; Mr. Meredith, hardware merchant, Dundas; James Burnett, of Dumfries; James Carrie, Paris; Kenneth Wishart, West Flamboro'; Captain McKnight, of Rockton; David Patterson, afterwards Deputy-Reeve of Beverly, now living in Dundas; William Crawford, of Sheffield; Isaac H. Anderson, Dundas; Wm. Davidson, Jas. Hetherington, James Davidson.

After ample justice had been done to the spread and the cloth removed, the following is a sample of the programme usually presented, "the feast of reason and flow of soul" being kept up till 12 o'clock. The President presided at head of table and Vice-President at foot:

TOASTS.

OUR GRACIOUS MAJESTY QUEEN VICTORIA.
Speech by William Notman, M. P. P.
Song by William Drone.

PRINCE OF WALES AND MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL FAMILY.
Speech by Thomas Stock.

ARMY AND NAVY.
Speeches by William Henderson, sr., and Captain Tunis.
Song, "Britannia Rules the Wave," led by
William Drone.

OUR EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS.
Speeches by John Harkness, W. D. Donaldson, Prof. Hare,
James McQueen, jr.

OUR PROVINCIAL EXHIBITION.
Speeches by William Davidson and John Menzies.
Song by Kenneth Wishart.

SUCCESS TO OUR LITTLE GIANT, THE BEVERLY SHOW.
Speeches by Peter Wood and Robert Christie.
Song by William Davidson.

THE LEGAL PROFESSION.
Speech by Hugh McMahon.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.
Speech by Dr. J. B. Lundy.

OUR PRESIDENT
Followed by a chorus.
Speech by the President.

VICE-PRESIDENT AND DIRECTORS OF THE SHOW.
Speeches by William Henderson, sr., and Joseph Boyle.
Songs by Wm. Drone and James Davidson.

THE JUDGES OF OUR SHOW.
Speeches by Walter Colcleugh, James Cowan, Thomas Hatt, David Spence, Thos. Stock and George Bruce of Waterloo.

THE AGRICULTURAL INTERESTS.
Speeches by John Malcolm and James Burnett.

THE MERCANTILE INTERESTS.
Speeches by William Crawford and William Wilkins.
Song by Kenneth Wishart.

SUCCESS TO OUR RAILWAYS AND SHIPPING INTERESTS.
Speeches by Jas. Cowan, M. P., and Joseph Webster.

THE PIONEERS OF BEVERLY.
Speeches by James McQueen, sr., and Wm. Dickson.

THE SUCCESSFUL COMPETITORS.
Speeches by Joseph Boyle, Adam Moffat and John Menzies.

THE PRESS.
Speeches by James Somerville of Dundas True Banner, Ed. Mitchell of the Hamilton Times, James Young of Dumfries Reformer.

THE LADIES.
Speeches by W. D. Donaldson and S. P. Stipe.

"MINE HOST AND HOSTESS."
Reply by Thomas McCusker, proprietor of the hotel.

The singing of "Auld Lang Syne" by the company and the playing of "God Save the Queen" by the St. George brass band, closed the festive occasion.

On one of the occasions the following lines were recited by W. D. Donaldson:

"Oh! for a home in the country wide,
And a seat by the farmer's wood fire-side,
Where the fire burns bright
On a frosty night,
When the jest and the song and the laugh are free.
Oh! the farmer's home is the home for me."

"Oh! for a home in the country wide,
In the golden days of the farmer's pride,
When his barns are filled
From the fields he tilled,
When he finds that his yearly task is done,
And, smiling at winter, he beckons it on."

TOAST.

"To the Memory of our Deceased Friend, William Dickson."

As given by W. D. Donaldson, Reeve of West Flamboro' for 1857, 1858, 1859, at the Annual Dinner, under the auspices of Beverly Agricultural Society. held at Rockton, on the 20th October, 1863.

W. D. Donaldson, on being called to respond to the toast of "Our Sister Societies," arose and said: Mr. Chairman and gentlemen, before attempting to respond to the toast last given, I desire to crave your indulgence for a few moments while I propose a toast, which may at first sight seem to some of you as ill-timed and inappropriate, but I think, that on reflection you will all agree with me, that it is an opportune time, to honor the memory of one who for many years sat with us around the festive board. Very many will remember his kind look, his pleasant smile and brotherly counsels. It is proper that we should pause for a moment or two in the midst of our mirth and jollity, to speak of the noble qualities of our deceased friend, to bring back to our minds his heroic work in the institution of Beverly Agricultural Society, and the eagerness with which he always delighted to do his work in building it up. The deceased also took a prominent and active part in Township business.

Death, my friends, we know is the common lot of all. The poet says

"Just a little sunshine,
Just a little cloud,
Just a little glimpse of joy.
Then a heart that's bound,
Just a little tranquil hour;
Just a little strife;
This is all the story
Of every mortal life."

It is not mete that we should mourn and be sad, for does not the poet say

"By the cot of the peasant where poverty weeps,
And the palace where royalty dines,
Down over the cradle where infancy sleeps,
And up where the strong statesman shines,
There closely impinges a 'garden of loves,"
Where never a tear-drop is shed,
And the flowers ever bloom, 'mid the cooing of doves,
'Tis the beautiful land of the dead.

"Our brethren who dwell in that land of delight,
'Mid its music and sunshine and mirth,
Are those who were true unto God and the right
In this wearisome, sorrowful earth;
And each as they come, by his favor restored,
To fountains of gladness are led,
And live in the light of the smile of the Lord,
In the beautiful land of the dead."

My friends, I give you the toast: "To the loving memory of our deceased friend William Dickson."

The toast was drunk in solemn silence.

In 1868 the annual dinner was held at the Rockton House. In 1869 it was prepared by Walter Barron, of Romulus, and held in the Drill Shed. In 1870 it was taken back to the Rockton House, where John Anderson served it up in good style for six years. The annual dinner was given given in 1876 at the Rockton House, since which time it lapsed into desuetude. The reason for its discontinuance was that the show had assumed greater proportions and consequently greater labor was required of the judges and directors on show day; also that a "Judges' and Directors'" dinner was substituted in its place and which is held at 10 o'clock on the morning of the fair. The first dinner at 10 o'clock a. m., was prepared by John Anderson, in 1877. For the past eleven years, it has been prepared by Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Bell in such magnificent style that it is known far and near as the sumptuous "World's Fair" dinner.

LIST OF OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS.

The following is a complete list of the officers and directors for each year since the organization of the Society :

1853.

Wm. Dickson, President. Geo. Jones, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—William Coleman, Preserved Cooley, John Cowe, John Carruthers, Trie Venmeter, Wm. Henderson, Robert Thompson, Seth Holcomb, James Gray.

1854.

Wm. Dickson, President. Wm. Henderson, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—Samuel Congo, John Warnock, Wm. Robinson, John Westover, Wm. Coleman, John Menzies, Robert Thompson, Robert Christie, Preserved Cooley.

1855.

Wm. Dickson, President. Robert Christie, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—John Carruthers, Samuel Congo, John Warnock, Preserved Cooley, Wm. Coleman, Robert Thompson, John Westover, Malachi Sager, sr., Wm. Robinson.

1856.

Wm. Dickson, President. David Peregrine, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—John Carruthers, Archibald Stewart, John Warnock, Preserved Cooley, John P. Lawrason, Joseph Boyle, Jas. Nichol, John E. Harris, Wm. Robinson.

1857.

Wm. Dickson, President. Wm. Henderson, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—John Carruthers, Archibald Stewart, John McMullen, John Warnock, John P. Lawrason, Joseph Boyle, James Nichol, John E. Harris, Wm. Robinson.

1858.

Wm. Dickson, President. Wm. Henderson, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—John Carruthers, Archibald Stewart, John McMullen, Wm. Hammil, John P. Lawrason, Joseph Boyle, James Nichol, Henry Bugner, David Martin.

1859.

Wm. Dickson, President. John McMullen, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—John Carruthers, Andrew McKnight, Preserved Cooley, John Warnock, John P. Lawrason, Wm. Nisbet, Wm. Watt, Henry Bugner, David Martin.

1860.

Wm. Dickson, President. Wm. Henderson, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—Henry Gilbert, Wm. Nisbet, James Smith, John P. Lawrason, Wm. Riddle, Wm. Drone, David Martin, Andrew McKnight, Wm. Watt.

1861.

Wm. Henderson, President. Wm. Drone, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—Wm. Riddle, Jas. T. Smith, John P. Lawrason, John Malcom, Wm. Watt, Wm. Nisbet, Wm. Thompson, Andrew McKnight, Thos. Fletcher.

1862.

Wm. Henderson, President. Wm. Nisbet, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors:—Wm. Riddle, Jas. T. Smith, John P. Lawrason, Wm. Watt, Jas. Bishop Andrew McKnight, Wm. Thompson, John Malcolm, Thomas Fletcher.

1863.

Wm. Henderson, President. Wm. Nisbet, Vice President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors:—John Malcom, William Watt, Claude Lapsley, James T. Smith, James Bishop, John Kirkpatrick, John P. Lawrason, Wm. Thompson, Edmund Cartwright.

1864.

Wm. Henderson, President. Wm. Drone, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors:—John Menzies, Wm. Watt, Claude Lapsley, James T. Smith, Peter McColl, James Bishop, John P. Lawrason, Thomas Thompson, William Cowe.

1865.

Wm. Henderson, President. Wm. Drone, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors:—James T. Smith, John P. Lawrason, John Menzies, Robert Henderson, Wm. Watt, Thomas Thompson, Claude Lapsley, Wm. Cowe, James Bishop.

1866.

William Henderson, President. John P. Lawrason, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors: James T. Smith, Robt. M. Beemer, John Menzies, Robt. Henderson, Wm. Watt, John Robinson, John Va[illegible]ns, Robt. Hunter, James Bishop.

1867.

John P. Lawrason, President. Robert Henderson, Vice-President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors:—Robert Hunter, Robert M. Beemer, John Johnston, Chris. Ricker, Wm. Watt, John Robinson, Edmund Cartwright, R R. Hunter, James Bishop.

1868.

William Henderson, President. Robert Henderson, Vi
President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directo
—Robert Hunter, Robert M. Beemer, James Blake, Chr
Ricker, Wm. Watt, John Robinson, Edmund Cartwright,
R. Hunter, James Bishop.

1869.

William Henderson, President. Robert Henderson, Vi
President. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directo
—Robert Henderson, Henry Chambers, James Blake, Chr
Ricker, Wm. Watt, John Robinson, Edmund Cartwrig
Hugh McKnight, James Bishop. Auditors:—John Cleme
Wallace McDonald.

1870.

Robert Henderson, President. Robert Hunter, Vice-Pre
dent. John Armstrong, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors
Thomas McKnight, John Frier, Edmund Cartwright, Willi
Watt, Chris. Ricker, Henry Chambers, James Bishop, Jo
Robinson, James T. Smith. Auditors:—John Clement, W
lace McDonald.

1871.

Robert Henderson, President. Chris. Ricker, Vice-Pr
dent. Wallace McDonald, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors
Andrew McKnight, jr., Edmund Cartwright, Joseph Bowm
James Bishop, James T. Smith, John Menzies, sr., Willi
Watt, Henry Chambers, James Patterson. Auditors:—W
liam Henderson, John Clement.

1872.

Chris. Ricker, President. Joseph Bowman, Vice-Preside
Wallace McDonald, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors:—Jo
Patterson, Thomas Cook, Robert Fergusson, James T. Smi
David Patterson, John Menzies, sr., Henry Chambers, Willi
Watt, James Patterson. Auditors:—John Clement, Willi
Henderson.

1873.

Chris. Ricker, President. Joseph Bowman, Vice-Preside
Wallace McDonald, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors:—Jo
Paterson, Thomas Cook, Robert Henderson, James T. Sm
David Patterson, Henry Blake, Henry Chambers, Willi
Watt, James Patterson, Henry Howard, Edwin Gray, Bre
Cornell, John Clement, James B. Keachie, Walter Turnb
Charles Patterson, Robert Fergusson, William Thompson,
Auditors, Wm. Henderson, Robert Hunter.

1874.

Chris. Ricker, President. David Patterson, Vice-Presid
Wallace McDonald, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors:—Ja
T. Smith, Henry Chambers, Robt. Young, Edwin Gray, He
Blake, John Paterson, Robert Fergusson, James B. Keac
William Watt, Brewin Cornell, Thomas Cook, Henry How

Henry Bugner, Emerson Clement, J
Hunter, Abram Betzner, Joseph Arc
Henderson, John Menzies, sr.

1875.

David Patterson, President. Ro
ident. Wallace McDonald, Secretary
Henry Bugner, Henry Howard, Hen
kins, John A. Cornell, James T. Smi
Purdy, Robt. Young, Firman Clemen
Hunter, Thos. S. Henderson, Brewi
Thomas Cook, Chris. Ricker, Wm. M
Auditors:—Wm. Henderson, sr., Dav

1876.

Robert Fergusson, President.
President. Wallace McDonald. Sec
tors :—Henry Bugner, David Patte
Henry Howard, Emerson Clement, H
Hunter, George Atkins, Thos. S. Hen
Brewin Cornell, David Bell, John Pa
Angus McKellar, Robert Telford, Chr
Wm. Menzies, Robert Henderson. A
son, sr., Alexander Bell, jr.

1877.

Richard Bannen, President. Ro
dent. David Bell, Secretary-Treasu
Bugner, Nathan Vansickle, Emerson
Thos. S. Henderson, Brewin Cornell,
ford, Thomas McDonald, Robert Hend
Henry Howard, Henry Chambers,
Cornell, Wm. Wood, Angus McKellar
Menzies, James Collins, John Paterso
tors :—Wm. Henderson, sr., James B.

1878.

Robert Young, President. Henry
David Bell, Secretary-Treasurer. D
son, Chris. Ricker, Brewin Cornell,
Boyle, Richard Bannen, Jeremiah C
Henry Chambers, John A. Cornell,
Howard, Thos. S. Henderson, Sam
Donald, William Archer, James Co
John Patterson, George Atkins, Edw
Wallace McDonald, Charles Patte
Auditors :—Wm. Henderson, sr., Jas.

1879.

Henry Bugner, President. Brewi
David Bell, Secretary-Treasurer. Di
Robert Young, William Menzies, Da
terson, Richard Bannen, Charles Patt
John A. Cornell, Edwin Gray, Chris.
Emerson Clement, Samuel C. Cornell

Wood, Thomas McDonald, Wallace McDonald, Wm. Baird, Robert Henderson, Thos. Purdy, Jos. Boyle, George Atkins, James Collins, William Thompson, sr. Auditors:—James B. Plastow, John G. Cochrane.

1880.

Brewin Cornell, President. Edwin Gray, Vice-President. David Bell, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors:—Henry Bugner, Richard Bannen, Joseph Boyle, E. Clement, Robert Young, John Paterson, Chris. Ricker, Thomas McQueen, David Patterson, Henry Chambers, Wm. Menzies, Thomas Purdy, William Tait, Thomas McDonald, Jeremiah Cornell, Samuel C. Cornell, John A. Cornell, Angus McKellar, Robert Henderson, John F. Thompson, James Collins, Henry Howard, George Atkins, Wm. Baird, Charles Patterson, G. H. Mulholland, Wallace McDonald. Auditors:—J. B. Plastow, Wm. Wood.

1881.

Edwin Gray, President. Henry Howard, Vice-President. David Bell, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors:—Henry Bugner, Thomas McQueen, Wm. Tait, John F. Thompson, Richard Bannen, Charles Patterson, Thos. McDonald, James Collins, Joseph Boyle, David Patterson, Jeremiah Cornell, Brewin Cornell, Emerson Clement, Henry Chambers, John Lindsay. George Atkins, Robert Young, Wm. Menzies, John A Cornell, John Paterson, Angus McKellar, Chris. Ricker, Robt. Henderson, Wm. Baird, Wallace McDonald, G. H. Mulholland, T. S. Henderson. Auditors:—James B. Plastow, William Wood.

1882.

Henry Howard, President. Wm. Menzies, Vice-President. David Bell, Secretary-Treasurer Directors:—Henry Bugner, Thos. McQueen, Wm. Tait, John F. Thompson, Richard Bannen, Chas. Patterson, Thos. McDonald, James Collins, Joseph Boyle, sr., David Patterson, Jeremiah Cornell, Brewin Cornell, Emerson Clement, Henry Chambers, Thos. S. Henderson, Geo. Atkins, Robert Young, Henry Gray, John A. Cornell, John Patterson, John Lindsay, Angus McKellar, Chris. Ricker, Archibald Fergusson, Wallace McDonald, Wm. Baird, G. H. Mulholland, Edward Johnston. Auditors:—James B. Plastow, Wm. Wood.

1883.

Wm. Menzies, President. William Baird, Vice-President. David Bell, Secretary Treasurer. Directors:—Richard Bannen, Henry Bugner, Chris. Ricker, T. S. Henderson, Thomas McQueen, David Patterson, Henry Howard, G. H. Mulholland, Emerson Clement, Chas. Patterson, Jeremiah Cornell, Brewin Cornell, John Lindsay, D. A. McDonald, Henry Chambers, John F. Thompson, John Boyle, Wm. Tait, Edwin Gray, Edward Johnstone, W. R. Boyle, John O'Connor, Angus McKellar, John Malcom, John A. Cornell, Robt. Young, John Paterson, J. T. Smith, Wallace McDonald, Geo. Atkins, Joseph Biggar, Archibald Fergusson. Auditors:—J. B. Plastow, William Wood.

1884.

Wm. Baird, President. Angus McKellar, Vice-President. David Bell, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—Henry Bugner, Chris. Ricker, T. S. Henderson, Thos. McQueen, David Patterson, Henry Howard, G. H. Mulholland, Emerson Clement, Richard Bannen, Chas. Patterson, Brewin Cornell, Jeremiah Cornell, John Lindsay, D. A. McDonald, Henry Chambers, John F. Thompson, John Boyle, Edwin Gray, Edward Johnstone, W. R. Boyle, John C'Connor, John A. Cornell, Robert Young, John Paterson, J. T. Smith, Wallace McDonald, Geo. Atkins, Archibald Fergusson, Reuben Wedge, Walter Misener, Andrew Johnstone, William Menzies. Auditors :—James B. Plastow, Wm. Wood.

1885.

Angus McKellar, President. Henry Chambers, Vice-President. David Bell, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—Richard Bannen, Chris. Ricker, Wm. Menzies, Thos. McQueen, Thos. S. Henderson, David Patterson, Walter Misener, G. H. Mulholland, Arch. Fergusson, John Boyle, John F. Thompson, W. R. Boyle, Edward Johnstone, Reuben Wedge, John O'Connor, John A. Cornell, Robert Young, Emerson Clement, Jeremiah Cornell, Brewin Cornell, Wm. Archer, F. W. Cornell, Henry Howard, Samuel C. Cornell, Dennis Dwyer, George Atkins, Samuel Hunter, J. T. Smith, Matthew Jackson, James A. Sipes, Andrew Johnstone, Joshua Nunn, D. A. McDonald, Morris Shellard, Geo. L. Wise, William Cook, John Linds y, Charles Patterson, Edwin Gray, William Baird. Auditors :—James B. Plastow, William Wood.

1886.

Henry Chambers, President. Thos. McQueen, Vice-President. David Bell, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors:—Richard Bannen, Chris. Ricker, Wm. Menzies, T. S. Henderson, David Patterson, Walter Misener, G. H. Mulholland, Arch. Fergusson, John Boyle, John F. Thompson, W. R. Boyle, Edward Johnstone, Reuben Wedge, John O'Connor, John A. Cornell, Robert Young, Emerson Clement, Jeremiah Cornell, Brewin Cornell, Wm. Archer, John Lindsay, Edwin Gray, Wm. Baird, F. W. Cornell, Henry Howard, Sam. C. Cornell, Dennis Dwyer, Geo. Atkins, Samuel Hunter, Robert Lowry, Matthew Jackson, And. Johnstone, D. A. McDonald, Morris Shellard, Henry Gray, William Cook, James George, Angus McKellar, Stephen Nisbet, W. J. Thompson, Daniel Wray, George M. Wood, Jas. Dwyer. Auditors:—Jas. B. Plastow, Wm. Wood.

1887.

Thomas McQueen, President. Emerson Clement, Vice-President. David Bell, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—Chris. Ricker, Wm. Menzies, Angus McKellar, T. S. Henderson, Walter Misener, G. H. Mulholland, Arch. Fergusson, John Boyle, John F. Thompson, Henry Chambers, Patrick McManamy, W. R. Boyle, Edward Johnstone, Reuben Wedge,

John O'Connor, John A. Cornell, Robert Young, Jeremiah Cornell, Brewin Cornell, Wm. Archer, Robt. Riddle, sr., James McDonough, Brock Shaver, Edwin Gray, Wm. Baird, F. W. Cornell, Henry Howard, R. L. Biggs, Dennis Dwyer, George Atkins, Samuel Hunter, Robert Lowry, Matthew Jackson, Henry Gray, And. Johnstone, James George, D. A. McDonald, M. Shellard, Stephen Nisbet, Wm. Cook, W. J. Thompson, Daniel Wray, Geo. M. Wood, James Dwyer, Malachi Sager, jr., John Lindsay. Auditors :—J. B. Plastow, Wm. Wood.

1888.

Emerson Clement, President. John A. Cornell, Vice-President. David Bell, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—Chris. Ricker, Thomas McQueen, G. H. Mulholland, Robert Lowry, John O'Connor, Dennis Dwyer, T. S. Henderson, Reuben Wedge, Andrew Johnson, William Menzies, Angus McKellar, Walter, Misener, Arch. Fergusson, John Boyle, Henry Chambers, Patrick McManamy, W. R. Boyle, Edward Johnston, Robert Young, Jeremiah Cornell, Brewin Cornell, Robert Riddle, sr., James McDonough, Brock Shaver, Edwin Gray, William Baird, F. W. Cornell, Henry Howard, R. L. Biggs, George Atkins, Samuel Hunter, Mathew Jackson, Henry Gray, James George, Morris Shellard, Stephen Nisbet, William Cook, W. J. Thompson, David, Wray, George M. Wood, Malachi Sager, jr., Richard Patterson, Joshua Nunn, William McClure, William Thompson, jr. Auditors :—James B. Plastow, William Wood.

1889.

John A. Cornell, President. Morris Shellard, Vice-President. David Bell, Secretary-Treasurer. Directors :—Chris. Ricker, Arch. Fergusson, R. L. Biggs, Thos. McQueen, John Boyle, George Atkins, Robert Lowry, Henry Chambers, Samuel Hunter, G. H. Mulholland, Patrick McManamy, Matthew Jackson, John O'Connor, William R. Boyle, Henry Gray, Dennis Dwyer, Edward Johnston, James George, T. S. Henderson, Robert Young, Stephen Nisbet, Daniel Wray, Brewin Cornell, William Cook, Williiam Menzies, Robert Riddle, sr., W. J. Thompson, Emerson Clement, James McDonough, George M. Wood, Jeremiah Cornell, Brock Shaver, Malachi Sager, Reuben Wedge, Edwin Gray, John Patterson, Andrew Johnston, William Baird, William McClure, Angus McKellar, F. W. Cornell, William Thompson, jr., Walter Misener, Henry Howard. Auditors :—James B. Plastow, William Wood.

BEVERLY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—STATISTICAL TABLE.

Year.	Amount paid in prizes for Exhibition.					Amount paid in prizes for ploughing match.					Col. showing balance on hand or amount of debt of Society at close of year.					
	£	s.	d.	$	c.	£	s.	d.	$	c.	£	s.	d.	$	c.	
1853	48	12	6	=194	50	4	5	0	=17	00	6	1	10	=24	37	Bal. on hand
1854	51	11	3	=197	25	4	5	0	=17	00	4	16	11	=19	38	In debt.
1855	55	10	0	=222	00	5	10	7½	=22	12½	4	5	5	=17	08	"
1856	59	0	0	=236	00	5	10	0	=22	00	2	13	6½	=10	71	"
1857	68	11	3	=274	25	3	15	0	=15	00	2	7	3½	= 9	46	"
	$	c.				$	c.				$	c.				
1858	150	00				15	00				8	55				In debt.
1859	142	62½				13	25					73				"
1860	159	00				19	37½					87½				Bal. on hand.
1861	145	00				12	50				2	07				"
1862	185	50				14	25				1	64				In debt.
1863	191	25				11	50				11	38				Bal. on hand.
1864	171	25				20	00				21	65				"
1865	174	25				12	25				14	36				"
1866	190	25				13	00				18	65				"
1867	197	00				20	00				9	64				"
1868	114	25				20	00				7	12				"
1869	209	50				16	00				23	39				"
1870	212	75				19	00				25	42				"
1871	232	25				19	00				50	51				"
1872	265	00				16	00				42	56				"
1873	294	25				26	00				49	71				"
1874	304	25				17	00				26	32				"
1875	317	04				29	00				4	76				"
1876	262	25									57	23				"
1877	326	00									84	33				"
1878	442	00									93	26				"
1879	449	25									86	40				"
1880	469	90									123	40				"
1881	409	75									177	54				"
1882	497	42									257	09				"
1883	450	53									276	65				"
1884	488	20									312	88				"
1885	562	60									200	64				"
1886	641	85									130	20				"
1887	694	50									26	95				"
1888	694	75									17	11				"

Prizes paid in articles.

Ploughing match discontinued.

BEVERLY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—STATISTICAL TABLE.

Year.	Number of Members.	Number of Entries.	Date of Show October	Kind of weather on day of Show.
1853	181	Entry books lost.	20	Glorious Indian Summer day.
1854	197		20	Very fine day indeed.
1855	183		18	Cold day, flurries of snow
1856	129		17	Finest day of the season.
1857	205		20	Very cold indeed—almost froze the blood.
1858	114		22	Nice fall day.
1859	117		20	Cold, squally all day.
1860	123		19	Delightful day.
1861	113		15	Nice mild, bright day.
1862	132		14	Beautiful day.
1863	118	456	20	Delightful day, one of the best for a month.
1864	129	578	13	Bright day.
1865	108	529	17	Good sunshiny day.
1866	133	518	16	Most delightful day, bright and mild.
1867	138	543	11	Very fair day, a little cold.
1868	159	670	13	Wet day, showers off and on all day.
1869	154	663	19	Very cold and disagreeable, flurries of snow.
1870	144	566	18	Fine warm day.
1871	164	577	17	Quite cold.
1872	157	621	16	A beautiful day indeed, a pet day for a show.
1873	172	588	16	Good fall day.
1874	170	738	16	Nice warm, bright day.
1875	185	845	14	Very bright and warm.
1876	213	1277	13	Very fine—one of the finest during the last month.
1877	209	1218	16	A lovely day.
1878	237	1391	15	A dull morning, but a fine day.
1879	234	1456	14	A beautiful bright day.
1880	281	1668	14	Delightful day—very warm and bright.
1881	271	1261	13	Damp morning, but afternoon turned out good.
1882	249	1635	18	Fine day indeed.

BEVERLY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—STATISTICAL TABLE.

Year.	Number of Members.	Number of Entries.	Date of Show October	Kind of weather on day of Show.
1883	256	1570	18	A pretty fair day, threatened rain, but held off until after dark.
1884	252	1606	15	A frosty morning, but fine day.
1885	271	1636	14	Very bad morning—very heavy rain up to 10 o'clock, but cleared up bright and cool.
1886	292	2082	13	Dull misty morning, but turned out fine day.
1887	299	2074	12	A very cold day indeed—but dry.
1888	286	2396	10	A sharp white frost in morning—a lovely day—one of the best for a month.